This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 00686401 5

CHRONICLE.

1919-1920.

Digitized by Google

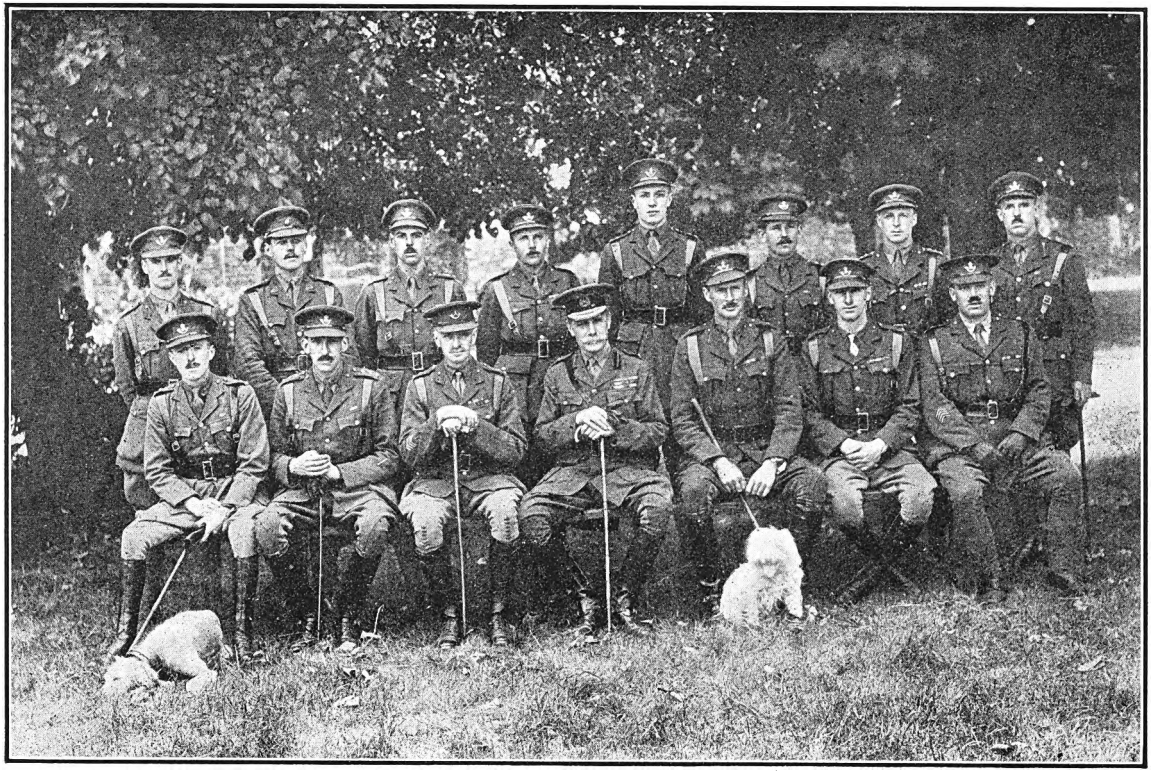
Oxfordshire
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY.

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google



OFFICERS AT THE DEPÔT JUNE 1919.

Digitized by Google

THE OXFORDSHIRE & BUCKINGHAMSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY CHRONICLE, 1919–1920.

AN ANNUAL RECORD OF THE FIRST AND SECOND BATTALIONS, FORMERLY THE 43RD AND 52ND LIGHT INFANTRY.

TOGETHER WITH THE

WAR RECORDS

OF THE

OTHER BATTALIONS OF THE REGIMENT.

Compiled and Edited

BY

LIEUT.-COLONEL A. F. MOCKLER-FERRYMAN.

VOLUME XXVIII.

From 1st January 1919 to 31st December 1920.

London:

EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, Ltd.,

Government and General Publishers,

EAST HARDING STREET, E.C.4.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
414156 A
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1929 L

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

In this volume, which concludes the War Series of the Chronicle, it has been decided to bring the records of Battalions down to the end of 1920, thereby showing the complete transition from war to peace.

During the first half of 1919 all the Battalions in existence at the time of the Armistice were still serving abroad and being gradually demobilized. The 1*st Battalion*, on arrival home from Mesopotamia in the spring, immediately reformed and proceeded to North Russia; the 2*nd Battalion* remained on the Rhine until May; the 7*th* and 8*th* (*Service*) *Battalions*, leaving Varna (Black Sea) in April, moved, via Constantinople, the former to Egypt and the latter to Asia Minor. Both continued to serve abroad until the late autumn. Of the Territorial Force Battalions, the 1/4*th* and the 1/1*st Bucks* demobilized from Italy, and came home as cadres in April; while the 2/4*th Battalion*, after returning home from France to be reformed in May, proceeded to Egypt for service in that country and in Palestine, until its men were either demobilized or transferred to other corps, when the Colour Party returned to England—but this was not until May 1920.

In 1920 the reconstruction of the old Regular Battalions was completed, although service in Ireland impeded progress to a certain extent. The Service Battalions had disappeared, and the two Territorial Force Battalions (4th and Buckinghamshire) commenced to recruit under a revised system.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Regimental Officers' Roll of Honour, 1914–1919	1
Regimental War Statistics, 1914–1920	40
Prisoners of War: Regimental Care Committee	42
Record of the 3rd (Special Reserve) Battalion, 1914–1919	54
Cambrai Operations, 1917	63
The Last Phase in the Balkans	75
Some 1914 Battlefields Revisited	84
Record of the 1st Battalion, 1919	97
Record of the 2nd Battalion, 1919	115
The Depôt, 1919–1920	144
Territorial Force Battalions, 1919:—	
1/4th Battalion Record	147
1/1st Bucks Battalion Record	148
2/4th Battalion Record	150
Service Battalions, 1919:—	
7th Battalion Record	152
8th Battalion Record	154
The 1st Battalion in 1920	156
The 2nd Battalion in 1920	165
Occasional Notes	169
Errata	174
The Regimental Dinner, 1920	175
Cricket, Athletics, and other Sports, 1919–1920	176
A Week-end Shoot in the Sudan	191
The Army List, 31st December 1920	196
Regimental Reserve of Officers, 31st December 1920	199
Obituary, 1919–1920	200
List of Subscribers	204
Illustrations:—	
Officers of the Depôt, 1919	*Frontispiece*
Major J. H. Boardman	7
Captain M. Bowen, M.C.	7

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATIONS (*cont.*): PAGE

Major H. N. Davenport, M.C. 12
Lieut.-Colonel H. M. Dillon, D.S.O. 14
2nd Lieut. G. M. A. Hobart-Hampden 20
Lieut. G. Hulm 22
Captain G. R. F. Knight 24
Captain W. J. Littledale 25
Captain G. V. Neave 27
Major B. C. Parr 28
Captain O. S. Royal-Dawson 30
Lieut. W. D. Scott 31
Lieut. L. W. Sweet-Escott 34
2nd Lieut. R. J. MacI. W. Theobald 35
Captain E. L. Wright, M.C. 39
Officers 3rd (Special Reserve) Battalion, June 1914 . 55
Lieut.-Colonel F. T. H. Bernard 59
Lieut.-Colonel J. Blyth, C.B.E. 62
Winter Kit, 7th Battalion, 1919 77
Balcik, from the Hill 81
Ashur Creek, Basra 101
Market Street, Zons, Germany 117
Rheinstrasse, Zons 119
52nd Buglers at Gohr, 1919 120
The Band, 2nd Battalion, March 1919 121
2nd Battalion Scouts, Zons, March 1919 . . . 122
H.Q. Company, 2nd Battalion, Zons, March 1919 . . 123
Cadre, 2nd Battalion, Gohr, April 1919 . . . 125
Warrant Officers and Staff Sergeants, 2nd Battalion . 127
Officers and other Ranks, 2nd Battalion, 1914 to 1919 . 129
Presentation of Decorations, 1919 131
Cadre, 2nd Battalion, Detraining at Oxford . . . 133
Cadre, 2nd Battalion, on arrival in England . . . 135
The 43rd Band at the Depôt 145
Decoration of C.-S.-M. Lay, D.C.M., M.M. . . . 146
Football Team, 1/1st Bucks Battalion 148
The Last Quarter-Guard, 1/1st Bucks Battalion . . 149
Two Demobilized V.C.'s, 2/4th Battalion . . . 151
Officers, 1st Battalion, 1920 157
Lieut.-Colonel Sir C. Cuyler, Bart., O.B.E. . . . 201

Digitized by Google

THE

OXFORDSHIRE AND BUCKINGHAMSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY

Officers' Roll of Honour

1914–1919

Digitized by Google

"Their Name Liveth
for Evermore"

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL OFFICERS' ROLL OF HONOUR, 1914-1919.[1]

2nd Lieut. CHARLES GORDON ABREY (1/1*st Bucks Battalion*), killed in action, 21.7.16. *See Vol.* 26.

Captain ARCHIBALD ALLAN, M.C. (1/*4th Battalion*) died, on the 17th June 1918, of wounds received in action in Italy on the 15th, and was buried at Montecchio.

He had served with the Battalion continuously from September 1916, and he gained the Military Cross in 1917 for the following acts of gallantry :—"In three separate attacks, at Roisel on 26.1.17, at La Maisonnette on 31.3.17, and at Ronssoy on 5.4.17, his platoon was in the front wave. On each occasion, and especially at Ronssoy, where he showed initiative in dealing with a strong point, he led his men with conspicuous ability and courage."

2nd Lieut. JOSEPH HENRY ALLDEN (2/*4th Battalion*) was killed in action on the 28th April 1917, near Fayet, while serving with D Company, 2/4th Battalion. He was gazetted 2nd Lieut. on the 23rd November 1916, and after doing duty with the 3/4th Battalion in England, joined the 2/4th in France.

Lieut. BASIL ARTHUR ANDERSON, M.C. (*5th Battalion*), was killed in action on the 21st March 1918.

He joined the 5th Battalion in France in July 1916, and was awarded the Military Cross on the 14th November 1916 :—

"During attack on Delville Wood on August 24th, he was with the 4th line of the attack, and ordered to dig a communication trench between the lines. Just as work had commenced, a party of the enemy with machine gun opened fire on the lines that had passed through, and on his own party, from a place which had escaped the notice of the attacking waves. He immediately

[1] In this final roll are given the names of all officers of the Regiment who lost their lives during the Great War, including those who at the time of their death were serving away from the Regiment, and those belonging to other corps who were attached to battalions of the Regiment. Obituary notices of most of the fallen officers have appeared in previous volumes, as notified against their names.—ED.

Digitized by Google

attacked the party with bombers and riflemen and captured it. His prompt action was of great assistance to the attack, and probably saved many casualties and the holding up of the advance."

Lieut. STANLEY ASHMAN (*5th Battalion*), killed in action, 3.5.17. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. GEOFFREY WILLIAM ATKINSON (2/1*st Bucks*), killed in action, 19.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

Captain JOHN WILLIAM BACKHOUSE (1/1*st Bucks*), killed in action, 10.2.16. *Vol.* 25.

Lieut. ARTHUR WILLIAM BAILEY (*9th Battalion*), killed in action, 4.6.15. *Vol.* 24.

2nd Lieut. WALTER ARTHUR FRANCIS BAILEY (*2nd Battalion*), son of Mr. and Mrs. Walter Bailey, of 42 Bellevue Gardens, Brighton, was reported wounded and missing on the 24th March 1918, and afterwards officially presumed killed, aged 19.

He was educated at Shrewsbury and at the R.M.C., Sandhurst, which he entered, as a Prize Cadet, at the age of 17. Gazetted 2nd Lieut. in the Regiment, 27th October 1916, he joined the 2nd Battalion in France in November 1917.

Captain ATHELSTAN BASIL BAINES (*6th Battalion*), killed in action, 3.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. CYRIL PERCIVAL BAKER (*7th Battalion*), died of wounds, 8.5.17. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. EDWARD WILFRED HOWARD BARCLAY (*2nd Battalion*), who was killed on the 27th January 1918, was the son of Mr. E. W. Barclay, of 11 Eccleston Square, S.W., and joined the Battalion in France in the previous November, having been gazetted 2nd Lieut., from the R.M.C., Sandhurst, on the 27th October 1917.

2nd Lieut. AUBREY HAMPDEN BARRINGTON-KENNETT (*2nd Battalion*), died of wounds, 20.9.14. *Vol.* 24.

Lieut. LEONARD BARTLETT (*2nd Battalion*), who was killed in action on the 1st October 1918, was gazetted 2nd Lieut., 19th December 1916, joined the 2nd Battalion in France on the 19th February 1917, and was promoted Lieut., 18th May 1918.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. CHARLES JOHN BARTON (2/4*th Battalion*), killed in action, 7.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. ERIC GEORGE HENRY BATES (1/1*st Bucks*), killed in action, 23.8.16. *Vol.* 26.

Captain FRANCIS HUGH BEAUFORT (2*nd Battalion*), killed in action, 16.5.15. *Vol.* 24.

Captain PHILIP HENRY HARCOURT BECK (2/1*st Bucks, attached from 6th Gloucestershire*), killed in action, 2.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

Captain JAMES DACRES BELGRAVE, M.C. and Bar (2*nd Battalion, attached to R.A.F.*), who was killed on the 13th June 1918, aged 21, was the second son of Mr. and Mrs. Dalrymple J. Belgrave, of County End, Chinnor. He was educated at Bedford, and passed into Sandhurst on the 18th August 1914, receiving a prize cadetship. Gazetted 2nd Lieut., 16th December 1914, he joined the 2nd Battalion in France on the 31st May 1915, and was wounded at the battle of Loos, 25th September 1915.

He was promoted Lieut., 13th February 1916, and rejoined the Battalion on the 2nd June, afterwards being transferred to the Royal Flying Corps, with which he gained his Military Cross, *London Gazette*, 19th July 1917 : "On at least five occasions he successfully engaged and shot down hostile aeroplanes, and has consistently shown great courage and determination to get to closest range—an invaluable example in a fighting squadron." In 1918 he was awarded the Bar to his Military Cross, for "magnificent work."

2nd Lieut. CYRIL SAMUEL BENSON (6*th Battalion*), killed in action, 24.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. CHARLES MAURICE BERLEIN (5*th Battalion*), killed in action, 16.6.15. *Vol.* 24.

Lieut. EDWARD ALMACHILDE BIANCHI (2/4*th Battalion*), killed in action, 21.3.18, was gazetted 2nd Lieut. on the 20th November 1915.

Captain HERMAN KENTIGERN BICKNELL (1*st Battalion*), died of heat-stroke at Baghdad on the 24th July 1917, while acting as Military Forwarding Officer.

Digitized by Google

He joined the 1st Battalion in Mesopotamia, as Captain from the 3rd Battalion, in January 1917, having previously served as Lieut. in the York and Lancaster Regiment and in the 1st Garrison Battalion P.W.O. West Yorkshire Regiment.

Captain WALTER ROBERT BIRCH (*6th Battalion*), killed in action, 7.10.16. *Vol.* 26.

Captain EDWARD VIVIAN DEARMAN BIRCHALL, D.S.O. (1/1st *Bucks*), died of wounds, 10.8.16. *Vol.* 26.

Captain LASCELLES WILLIAM BIRT (1/*4th Battalion*), died on the 1st October 1917 of wounds received on the 27th September, and was buried at Proven.

He had served four months with the Battalion, having been transferred to it as Captain from the 2nd Garrison Battalion of the Regiment.

Captain JERROLD EDWARD BLAKE (1/*4th Battalion*), killed in action, 23.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. FRANK JAMES BLEEZE (*3rd Battalion*) was killed in action on the 29th July 1918, when attached to the 4th R. Sussex Regiment. He was appointed temporary 2nd Lieut. in the Regiment on the 17th March 1918.

2nd Lieut. OSWALD CHARLES BLENCOWE (*6th Battalion*), killed in action, 7.10.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. JOHN HILLIER BLOUNT (*2nd Battalion and Royal Air Force*), died of injuries received in a flying accident on the 6th July 1918. He was the second son of the late Major C. H. Blount, R.A., and Mrs. Blount, of Felixstowe, and was born in 1899. Educated at Harrow and Sandhurst, he was gazetted 2nd Lieut. in the Regiment on the 21st December 1917.

Major JOHN HOPWOOD BOARDMAN (*2nd Battalion, attached to 9th Rifle Brigade*) was reported wounded and missing after the opening of the great German attack of March 1918, and was subsequently reported to have died of wounds while a prisoner of war in German hands in his 27th year. Educated at Haileybury, and Caius College, Cambridge, he was gazetted 2nd Lieut. (from University), 5th August 1914, with ante-date to 21st January 1913; promoted Lieut., 17th September 1914; joined the 2nd Battalion in France, 28th May 1915; C Company Commander (temp. Captain), 9th October 1915; promoted Captain, 25th November

Digitized by Google

1915; attached to 5th (Service) Battalion, as Company Commander, October 1917; appointed 2nd in command 9th Rifle Brigade, 24th February 1918.

MAJOR J. H. BOARDMAN.

Lieut. ALARIC PINDER BOOR (*Royal Air Force, late 7th Battalion*), who died of wounds received whilst flying in Egypt, 31.10.17, had served in the 7th Battalion from 1914 to November 1916.

Captain MARTIN BOWEN, M.C. (1/1*st Bucks Battalion*), died on the 9th October 1917, of wounds received on the 2nd October, in his 22nd year.

He was the youngest son of Mr. J. E. Bowen, of Appletons, Stoke Poges, Bucks, and was educated at Rossall. Gazetted 2nd Lieut. Bucks Battalion, 1st September 1914, he was shortly afterwards seconded for service with the South Midland Divisional Cyclists, and with them he went to France in April 1915. He was promoted Lieut., 11th January 1916, and Captain, 1st June 1916; was employed for some time with the Army Cyclist Corps, and then rejoined the 1/1st Bucks Battalion, with which he served up to the date of his being wounded.

CAPTAIN M. BOWEN, M.C.

He was awarded the Military Cross in March 1917, and had been previously wounded in August 1916.

2nd Lieut. CLAUDE HERBERT BOWMAN (1/4*th Battalion*), who was killed on the 16th August 1917, aged 20, was the only on of Mr. L. G. Bowman, head master of the Jews' Free School, and was

Digitized by Google

educated at St. Paul's School, where he obtained two scholarships. In 1916 he obtained an open classical scholarship at Exeter College, Oxford, and in the same year joined the Artists' Rifles, from which he was given a commission, as 2nd Lieut, in the 4th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry on the 19th December 1916, and joined the 1/4th Battalion in France in May 1917.

2nd Lieut. JOHN BOWMAN (*5th Battalion*), died of wounds, 23.11.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. GORDON BRADLEY (*5th Battalion*), killed in action, 24.8.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. HAROLD ROWLAND NELSON BREWIN (*2/1st Bucks, attached from 2nd Wilts*), killed in action, 19.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

Captain RICHARD REGINALD MAUDE BROOKE (*1st Battalion*), killed in action, 31.5.15. *Vol.* 24.

Captain BAZIL BENJAMIN BURGOYNE BROOKS (*1/4th Battalion*), killed in action, 23.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

Captain ERNEST WILLIAM BROOKS (*6th Battalion*) was killed on the 20th September 1917, after having been previously wounded in the same attack.

He was the only son of Mr. and Mrs. G. W. Brooks, of 7 White House Road, Oxford, was educated at Culham College, and became an assistant master at the Oxford Central Boys' School. In 1912 he entered as a Non-Collegiate Student at Oxford University, and was working for his B.A. degree when war broke out. He passed the final examination in December 1914, in which month also he received his commission as 2nd Lieut., but he was not able to take his degree until October 1916, when he was at home wounded.

2nd Lieut. EDGAR ARCHER BROWN (*Bucks Battalion, attached to 2nd*) was killed in action on the 23rd August 1918, while serving with the 2nd Battalion of the Regiment. He was gazetted 2nd Lieut. Bucks Battalion on the 30th January 1918, and joined the 52nd in France on the 29th April.

2nd Lieut. FRED BROWN (*1st Battalion*), killed in action, 11.12.15. *Vol.* 25.

Captain KENNETH EDWARD BROWN, M.C. and Bar (*2/4th Battalion*), who was reported missing on the 21st March 1918, was afterwards reported to have died, when a prisoner of war in German hands, on the 12th April 1918. *See Vol.* 26, *page* 245.

Digitized by Google

Captain JOHN EVELYN BRYANT (*6th Battalion*), killed in action, 4.8.16. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. ROBERT EDWARD BUXTON BULL (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 16.5.15. *Vol.* 24.

2nd Lieut. JOHN LEGGE BULMER (*5th Battalion, attached from 4th*), killed in action, 3.5.17. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. STANLEY ERIC BURROWS (*5th Battalion, attached from 9th*), killed in action, 30.12.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. ROBERT ARTHUR BUTTERY (*5th Battalion, attached to 1/4th Battalion*), who was killed on the 15th June 1918, was the son of the late Mr. R. W. Buttery and Mrs. Buttery, of Aberystwyth. He was educated at Aberystwyth County School, and joined the Artists' Rifles in February 1916. Gazetted temp. 2nd Lieut., 19th December 1916, he joined the 5th Battalion Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry in France on the 16th February 1917, but was invalided to England with a sprained leg on the 7th April 1917. Later in the year he returned to France, was attached to the 1/4th Battalion of the Regiment, and was killed in action in Italy, at the age of 27.

Captain RICHARD PERCY BUXTON (*1/4th Battalion*), killed in action in Italy on the 15th June 1918, aged 29, was the only son of Mr. and Mrs. Buxton, of Wavendon, Bucks.

During the Austrian attack, his Battalion was in imminent danger, and Captain Buxton, who was in command of D Company, volunteered to go back and bring up reinforcements. Accompanied by his servant, he started, but immediately ran into enemy machine-gun fire, and received a bullet through his nose. After being bound up by his servant he went on, but another bullet in the head killed him. He was buried at Boscon.

He had served with the Battalion continuously since April 1917.

Lieut. ALEXANDER CALDER (*8th Battalion, attached to R.F.C.*), killed in action, 10.8.17, was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant, 13th November 1914, and promoted Lieutenant, 18th September 1915.

Lieut. GEORGE CALDERON (*9th Battalion, attached to 1st K.O.S.B.*) was reported wounded and missing in the Dardanelles after the attack of 4th June 1915, but his death was not officially confirmed

Digitized by Google

until four years later, when the hope that he might be a prisoner in Turkish hands had to be abandoned.

He was the fifth son of the well-known artist, P. H. Calderon, R.A., and was born in 1868. Educated at Rugby and Trinity College, Oxford, he was called to the Bar in 1894, and afterwards spent some years in Russia, acquiring a wide knowledge of Russian life and literature. From 1900 to 1903 he held a post at the British Museum Library, and thenceforward devoted most of his time to literature and play-writing, though he found leisure for a great variety of other pursuits.

On the outbreak of war he rejoined the Inns of Court O.T.C., and in October 1914 proceeded to Flanders as interpreter to the Royal Horse Guards, but in the same month was given a commission in the 2nd Royal Warwickshire Regiment. Wounded at the First battle of Ypres on the 29th October 1914, he was in England convalescing until January 1915, when he was transferred to the 9th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, and in May went out to the Dardanelles for attachment to the 1st King's Own Scottish Borderers, with whom he was serving at the time of his death.

2nd Lieut. JOHN CLEMENT CALLENDER (*2/4th Battalion*) was killed in action on the 21st August 1917, when in his 22nd year.

He was the second son of Lucy Agnes Callender, formerly of Surrey Lodge, Thames Ditton, and was educated as chorister at Magdalen College School, Oxford, where he distinguished himself both in work and sports. After being senior prefect, he obtained a commission as 2nd Lieutenant in the 4th Battalion of the Regiment on the 23rd July 1915, and served at the front with the 2/4th Battalion continuously from August 1916.

2nd Lieut. GILBERT CHARLES CALLOWAY (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 28.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

Captain AUBREY NOEL CAREW-HUNT (*2nd Battalion, attached from 3rd*), killed in action, 5.6.16. *Vol.* 25.

Captain CHARLES FRANCIS KIRKPATRICK CARFRAE (*5th Battalion, attached from 2nd*), killed in action, 25.9.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. WILLIAM KEITH CARRUTHERS (*Bucks, attached to Lincolnshire*), killed in action, 3.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. DOUGLAS GORDON CHADWICK (2/1*st Bucks*), died of wounds, 20.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. JOHN PERCY CHAPMAN (1/1*st Bucks*), killed in action, 21.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. WILLIAM LEONARD CHOWN (2*nd Battalion, attached from Dorsets*), killed in action, 30.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

Captain HAROLD CHURCH (2/1*st Bucks*), killed in action, 19.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. HAROLD FRANK CLARKE (5*th Battalion*), killed in action, 25.9.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. WILLIAM GERARD CLIFTON (5*th Battalion, attached to R.F.C.*), killed in action, 31.3.17. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. REGINALD BURSTON COOPER-SMITH (1/1*st Bucks, attached from Essex*), killed in action, 10.3.17. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. HERBERT GUY HELE COPEMAN (6*th Battalion*), killed in action, 3.9.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. JOHN PATRICK COPINGER (2/4*th Battalion*), killed in action, 10.9.17, at Hill 35, Third battle of Ypres. His first commission was dated 25th April 1917.

2nd Lieut. GEORGE WALTER COUCHER (2/4*th Battalion*), who was killed in action, 15.4.18, at the Battle of the Lys, was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant, 29th August 1917.

2nd Lieut. EUSTACE FRANK COULTHARD (1*st Battalion, attached from 9th*), killed in action, 6.4.16. *Vol.* 25.

Captain JOHN HAROLD COURTIS (1*st Battalion*), killed in action, 22.11.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. RONALD ARTHUR CRESWELL (9*th, attached to 2nd Battalion*) was reported missing on the 13th November 1916, and eventually presumed to have been killed in action on that date. He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant, 22nd April 1915; joined the Royal Flying Corps, and on leaving that was posted to the 2nd Battalion, which he joined in France on the 2nd September 1916.

Captain LIONEL WILLIAM CROUCH (1/1*st Bucks*), killed in action, 21.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. GEORGE HENRY DALTON (2/4*th, attached from R. Irish Regt.*), died of wounds, 14.8.16. *Vol.* 26.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. and Q.-M. GEORGE DANCEY, M.C., D.C.M. (*1st Battalion*), died in North Russia on the 2nd June 1919, when Quartermaster of the 1st Battalion. He had risen from the ranks of the Regiment, and had served some years in India with the 43rd before proceeding with it to Mesopotamia in 1914. He was not present with the Regiment when besieged in Kut, but joined the Provisional Battalion in February 1916, and was appointed Acting Regimental Sergeant-Major, taking part in the abortive operations for the relief of Kut. For his good services he was awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal, and subsequently the Military Cross; and he was promoted Lieutenant and Quartermaster on the 16th December 1916. As such he continued to serve in Mesopotamia and in North Russia up to the time of his death.

Captain ERNEST GEORGE DASHWOOD (*1/4th Battalion*), killed in action, 12.5.15. *Vol.* 24.

2nd Lieut. LIONEL ALBERT DASHWOOD (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 16.5.15. *Vol.* 24.

Captain FRANK MATURIN DAVENPORT (*1st Battalion*), killed in action, 22.11.15. *Vol.* 25.

MAJOR H. N. DAVENPORT, M.C.

Major HUGH NARES DAVENPORT, M.C. (*2/4th Battalion, attached to 2/6th Royal Warwickshire Regiment*), was reported missing on the 26th March 1918, and subsequently presumed killed in action, aged 32.

He was the fourth son of the late Mr. T. M. Davenport, of Headington Hill, Oxford, and was educated at Lockers Park, Marlborough, and Oriel College, Oxford. Admitted a solicitor in July 1911, he was appointed under-sheriff in March 1912, deputy clerk of the Oxfordshire County Council and deputy clerk of the peace in October 1913, and clerk to the Visitors of Littlemore Asylum.

Digitized by Google

Appointed 2nd Lieutenant in the 2/4th Battalion in September 1914, and Captain in December of the same year; he accompanied the Battalion to France in May 1916, and served with it until 1917, when he was selected to attend the Senior Officers' Course at Aldershot. On his return to France he was appointed Second in Command of the 2/6th Royal Warwickshire Regiment (22nd July 1917), and he was holding that appointment when the great German attack was made. The Details of the 61st Division were then formed into a composite battalion, and Major Davenport was placed in command of the company composed of men of the 182nd Brigade which was sent forward to stem the tide by counter-attacking towards Ham. This was successfully accomplished, but owing to the rapidity of the German advance, the Company became completely isolated on March 24th. On the early morning of this day Major Davenport is believed to have been shot through the head at Verlaines, and there has since been identified, in a small military cemetery at Ham, a grave marked by a cross bearing the inscription: "Unknown British Major, Oxford and Bucks L.I."

During his service in France, Major Davenport was twice wounded, was awarded the Military Cross in July 1917, and was recommended for a Bar for gallant conduct at the battle of Cambrai, December 1917.

His brother, Lieut. C. T. Davenport (3rd Battalion), served with the 1st Battalion (Provisional) in the operations for the relief of Kut, and Captain F. M. Davenport (43rd), killed at the battle of Ctesiphon, was his cousin.

2nd Lieut. HENRY DAVIES (*9th, attached 2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 13.11.16. *Vol.* 26

2nd Lieut. IVOR THEOPHILUS DAVIES (*5th Battalion*), killed in action, 22.6.15. *Vol.* 24.

2nd Lieut. ANTHONY HUGH DAVIS (*3rd Battalion, attached to 1st*), killed in action, 6.4.16. *Vol.* 25.

Lieut.-Colonel HENRY MOUNTIFORD DILLON, D.S.O. (*2nd Battalion*), who died of pneumonia, at the Alexandra Hospital, Millbank, on the 13th January 1918, was the second son of the late Lieut.-Colonel H. P. C. Dillon, R.E., and was born on the 20th January 1881. Educated at Wellington College, he was gazetted to the Regiment as 2nd Lieutenant (from the Militia), 18th April

Digitized by Google

LIEUT.-COL. H. M. DILLON, D.S.O.

1900, promoted Lieutenant, 15th October 1902, and Captain, 17th May 1910.

During the South African War, 1900, he served with the Militia, in the Mediterranean, and received the S.A. War Medal. From 1905 to 1910, and from 1911 to 1913, he was employed with the West African Force in Northern Nigeria, and was engaged in operations in 1906, for which he received the medal and clasp.

At the outbreak of the late war he was serving with the 2nd Battalion, and accompanied it to France in command of A Company, being present in the Retreat from Mons, the battles of the Marne and the Aisne, and subsequent operations in Flanders and the north of France in 1914–15. During the First battle of Ypres, he led his Company in the attack on the Prussian Guard in Nonneboschen Wood, and was awarded the D.S.O.

Invalided for a short time in the winter, he rejoined the 2nd Battalion in April 1915, and took command of C Company, was wounded at Richebourg on the 16th May, and invalided to England. Rejoining, on recovery, he was attached for duty to the 1st West Yorkshire Regiment, as Second in Command, and commanded it most successfully at the capture of the Quadrilateral and Les Bœufs. On the 27th April 1917 he was appointed to the command of the 6th (Service) Battalion, Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry (A/Lieut.-Colonel), which he held until the 15th July 1917, when he was appointed to command the Corps Reinforcement Depôt, and later in the year was invalided to England.

2nd Lieut. DAVID WALLACE DINWOODIE (1/*4th Battalion, attached from 8th Scottish Rifles*), killed in action, 19.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. THOMAS DENIS DIPPLE (1/*1st Bucks*) died, on the 30th November 1918, at Eastbourne Military Hospital, of pneumonia following influenza and trench fever (contracted while on active service in France), aged 22 years.

He was the elder son of Mr. and Mrs. T. R. Dipple, of 36 Culmington Road, Ealing; was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant, Bucks Bat-

Digitized by Google

talion, 1st March 1917, and promoted Lieutenant, 1st September 1918. He was wounded in August 1917 in the Third battle of Ypres.

Lieut. PHILIP DENYS DOYNE (*1/4th Battalion*), killed in action, 29.12.15. *Vol.* 25.

Major GORDON VALANCY DRURY (*5th Battalion*), died in England, 19.12.17. He joined the 5th Battalion from the 9th K.R.R.C. in July 1916, and was second in command until December, when he was invalided home.

Captain ANDREW MARSHALL DUXBURY, M.C. (*6th Battalion, late Bucks*), killed in action, 30.3.18. He was appointed 2nd Lieutenant, Bucks Battalion, 8.6.16; posted to the 6th Battalion in France, January 1917; Lieutenant, 7.4.18; Captain and Adjutant from 3.8.17, until the Battalion was disbanded. He gained the M.C. at the battle of Cambrai.

Lieut. (A/Captain) FREDERICK ARTHUR DURNO-STEELE (*7th Battalion*), killed in action, 9.5.17. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. HENRY ECCLES (*3rd Battalion, attached to 7th*), killed in action, 28.2.17. *Vol.* 26.

Colonel ROBERT ECCLES (*9th Liverpool, late O.C. 52nd*), died, 30.10.15. *Vol.* 25.

Lieut. ANTHONY HEPBURN EDWARDS (*5th Battalion*), killed in action, 1.4.18.

Captain ROSSLYN CURZON EVELEGH (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 19.9.14. *Vol.* 24.

Lieut. (A/Captain) VIVIAN EDWARD FANNING (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 14.11.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. LYONEL HENRY ST. GEORGE FARRER (*5th Battalion*), died, 28.10.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. WOODFORD FAWCETT (*5th Battalion*), was killed in action on the 21st March 1918. He joined the Battalion in France in October 1917.

2nd Lieut. CHARLES WILLIAM FEWELL, who died on the 6th November 1918, was appointed temp. 2nd Lieutenant in the Regiment on the 15th June 1918.

2nd Lieut. LEONARD AMAURI FILLEUL (*2nd Battalion, attached from Somerset L.I.*), killed in action, 21.10.14. *Vol.* 24.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieut. JOHN FINLAYSON (*5th Battalion*), killed in action, 23.3.18.

Lieut. CHARLES WILLIAM FITT (*2nd Battalion, and M.G.C.*), killed in action, 19.5.17. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. WILLIAM HENRY FLORY (*2/4th Battalion*), killed in action, 21.3.18, while serving with the 2/4th Battalion, received his commission as 2nd Lieutenant on the 1st August 1917.

Captain and Brevet-Major the HON. JOCELINE CHARLES WILLIAM SAVILLE FOLJAMBE (*1st Battalion*), killed in action, 6.4.16. *Vol.* 25.

Major CHARLES EVELYN FORREST, D.S.O. (*1st Battalion*), killed in action, 22.11.15. *Vol.* 25.

Captain HEDLEY ROY FOSTER (*Bucks*) was killed in action, 22.8.17, while serving with the 2/1st Bucks Battalion.

2nd Lieut. THOMAS FRANCIS HOLLAND FREMANTLE (*5th Battalion*), died of wounds, 17.10.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. GORDON MINTER FRIEAKE (*1/4th Battalion*), died, 1.8.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. ARTHUR CHARLES FRY (*2/4th Battalion*), died of wounds, 28.2.17. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. (A/Captain) GORDON HOWARD FULLER (*3rd, attached to 2nd Battalion*) was killed in action on the 7th July 1918, while endeavouring to bring in wounded, being at the time in command of A Company.

He was the son of Mr. E. A. Fuller, was born in 1891, and after being educated at Monkton Combe, near Bath, was articled to his father. He qualified as a solicitor shortly after war was declared, and immediately joined the East Surrey Regiment (T.F.), with whom he went to India. Returning to England at the end of 1916, he was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant, 3rd Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry on the 25th January 1917. He joined the 2nd Battalion in France on the 1st April 1917, and served with it up to the time of his death.

2nd Lieut. ROBERT BASIL FURLEY (*1/1st Bucks*), killed in action, 25.1.16. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. JOHN WILLIAM HUGO FUSSELL (*3rd Battalion, attached to 6th*), killed in action, 19.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. WILFRID GARLAND (*7th Battalion*), killed in action, 8.5.17. *Vol.* 26.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. VIVIAN GARLICK (*Bucks Battalion, attached to* 1/4*th Battalion*), son of Mr. and Mrs. T. J. Garlick, was killed in action on the 15th June 1918, in Italy, at the age of 20.

2nd Lieut. WILLIAM ELHANAN GASCOYNE (2/4*th Battalion*), second son of Mr. and Mrs. G. Gascoyne, of Long Crendon, was killed in action on the 22nd August 1917, aged 22.

In November 1914 he enlisted in the London Regiment, and went with it to France; was wounded at Ypres, and invalided home. He received a commission in and joined the 2/4th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry in France only a short time before his death.

2nd Lieut. GEORGE GEFEALL (2/4*th Battalion*), who was killed in action on the 23rd March 1918, was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant on the 1st August 1917.

2nd Lieut. HERBERT EDWIN GIBSON (1/4*th Battalion*) was killed in action at the Third Battle of Ypres, on the 7th August 1919, having served with the Battalion only a month.

2nd Lieut. SAMUEL ARCHIBALD GIBSON GIBSON, M.C. (*Wiltshire Regiment, attached to* 2/1*st Bucks Battalion*) died of wounds on the 26th August 1917, a few hours after hearing that he had been awarded the Military Cross for his gallantry on that day: " For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty in an attack on the enemy's position. Although wounded on four separate occasions, he continued to lead his Company until incapacitated by a serious wound in the back. By his gallant conduct and personal example he got them through to their objective under extremely heavy rifle and machine-gun fire from front and flanks."

He was a member of Exeter College, Oxford.

2nd Lieut. WILLIAM REY GILL (2/1*st Bucks Battalion*) was killed on the 22nd August 1917. He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant on the 5th September 1916.

2nd Lieut. PAUL CHANCOURT GIRARDOT (2*nd Battalion*), killed in action, 16.9.14. *Vol.* 24.

2nd Lieut. WILLIAM REGINALD GOFFE (2*nd Battalion*) joined the Battalion from the Motor Machine-gun Corps on the 13th June 1916, was reported wounded and missing on the 7th July 1916, and was subsequently reported to have been killed in action on that date.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieut. GEORGE GODFREY GRAY (*5th Battalion*), died of wounds, 18.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. CECIL HENRY GREEN (*6th Battalion*), died of wounds, 9.10.16. *Vol.* 26.

Captain REGINALD GEORGE GREGSON-ELLIS (*1/1st Bucks*), died of wounds, 17.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

Captain (T/Major) THOMAS GERALD GRICE (*1/4th Battalion, attached from Scottish Rifles*), died of wounds, 15.6.16. *Vol.* 25.

Captain INNES EDWARD GRIFFIN (*1/4th Battalion*) died on the 19th February 1916 of wounds received in the 11th. He was gazetted to the 4th Battalion in August 1914; promoted Lieutenant, 9th January 1915; Captain and Adjutant of the 1/4th Battalion from 10th November 1915 to the time of his death. The same shell which mortally wounded Captain Griffin killed Sergeant-Major Pearce, who was standing by his side at Regimental Headquarters.

Captain SYDNEY JAMES GRIFFIN (*3rd, attached to 1st Battalion*), who died of wounds in Mesopotamia on the 26th March 1918, aged 22, was the son of Mr. and Mrs. M. J. Griffin, 32 Juxon Street, Oxford, and was educated at the Oxford High School and Jesus College. He obtained his commission as 2nd Lieutenant, 23rd April 1915, and proceeded to Mesopotamia with a draft in December of the same year, subsequently joining the Provisional Battalion of the Regiment forming part of the force which attempted to relieve Kut.

2nd Lieut. JAMES WILLIAM GUISE (*5th Battalion*), who died of wounds received in action on the 19th August 1917, enlisted in the 4th Royal Warwickshire Regiment, 5th August 1914, and later proceeded to France and served with the 2nd Royal Warwickshire Regiment, as Company-Sergeant-Major and Regimental-Sergeant-Major. Subsequently he returned to the 4th Royal Warwicks in England, and applied for a commission in January 1917. After passing through No. 9 Cadet School, he was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant, 5th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, and joined the Battalion in France, 16th March 1917.

He was a son of Captain J. Guise, who served during the war with the 7th Battalion of the Regiment, and who had previously served for many years in the 43rd, leaving it as Colour-Sergeant.

2nd Lieut. J. W. Guise's uncle was also a Colour-Sergeant in the 43rd.

Digitized by Google

Major EUSTACE WALTER RUSSELL HADDEN (1/4*th Battalion*), died, 11.6.16. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. CHARLES HALL (1/1*st Bucks*), died of wounds, 13.8.16. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. THEODORE NEWMAN HALL (1/4*th Battalion*), died of wounds, 15.8.16. *Vol.* 26.

Captain STEPHEN FREDERICK HAMMICK (1*st Battalion*), died of wounds, 18.4.16. *Vol.* 25.

Lieut. CHARLES FERDINAND REISS HANBURY-WILLIAMS (2*nd Battalion*), died, 16.12.16. *Vol.* 26.

Captain ALLEN HUMPHREY HARDEN (2*nd Battalion*), killed in action, 21.10.14. *Vol.* 24.

Captain SYDNEY PHILIP HARDCASTLE (3*rd Battalion, attached to* 2*nd*), killed in action, 30.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. CHARLES CROKE HARPER (3*rd Battalion, attached to* 5*th*), killed in action, 3.5.17. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. NOEL STUART HARRISON (9*th Battalion, attached to* 2*nd*), killed in action, 30.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. WILLIAM CHARLES HAYNES (3*rd Battalion, attached to* 5*th*), killed in action, 3.5.17. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. WALTER ROWLAND HEATH (1/1*st Bucks*), killed in action, 23.8.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. JOHN PERCIVAL HERMON-HODGE (1/4*th Battalion*), killed in action, 28.5.15. *Vol.* 24.

Lieut. DOUGLAS STANLEY HIGGINS (9*th Battalion, attached to* 5*th*), killed in action, 9.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. (A/Captain) NICHOLAS WEATHERBY HILL, M.C. (2*nd Battalion*), killed in action, 16.1 17. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. HENRY BASIL LINDESAY HINDE (1*st Battalion, attached from Somerset L.I.*), killed in action, 22.11.15. *Vol.* 25.

Digitized by Google

2ND LIEUT.
G. M. A. HOBART-HAMPDEN.

2nd Lieut. GEORGE MILES AWDRY HOBART-HAMPDEN (*Bucks, attached to R.F.C.*), killed, 17.9.17.

Lieut.-Colonel HYLA NAPIER HOLDEN, D.S.O. and Bar (*Indian Cavalry, late 52nd*), who was killed in action on the 26th October 1918 in Palestine, was the elder son of the Rev. O. M. Holden and Mrs. Holden, of 4 St. John's Terrace, Weston-super-Mare, and was born on the 13th April 1871. He was educated at Rossall, and was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant (from the Militia) in the Oxfordshire Light Infantry on the 12th March 1892, serving for a short time with the 1st Battalion in England, and afterwards with the 2nd Battalion in India. Promoted Lieutenant on the 19th July 1893, he joined the Indian Army (5th Bengal Cavalry) on the 18th August 1894. In 1899 he was appointed A.D.C. to Lord Curzon, and eighteen months later Adjutant to the Viceroy's Bodyguard. Promoted Captain, 10th July 1901, he was appointed to the command of the Bodyguard in 1904, and held it for five years, during which time he took part in the Mohmand campaign. In October 1911 he became Inspecting Officer of Imperial Service Cavalry, and on the outbreak of war accompanied the Jodhpur Lancers to France as Special Service Officer, fighting on the Western Front until March 1918, when his regiment proceeded to Egypt and Palestine in time for General Allenby's successful campaign.

Colonel Holden was shot through the head while conducting cavalry operations about five miles north-west of Aleppo. He had previously received the D.S.O. for conspicuous gallantry, and the posthumous honour of a Bar to the decoration was conferred. He was also in possession of the Kaiser-i-Hind Medal, and was an Esquire of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem.

2nd Lieut. JOHN DIXON CUYLER HOLLAND (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 13.11.16. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. FOLLETT HALLETT HOLT (*attached Tank Corps*), who was killed in action, near Bray, on the 22nd August 1918, aged 20, was

Digitized by Google

the elder son of Mr. and Mrs. Follett Holt, 6 Sussex Square, Hyde Park, W.2. He was educated at Harrow and Sandhurst, and passing out of the latter in 1917, was gazetted to the Regiment as 2nd Lieutenant. In order, however, to get to the front more quickly, he became attached to the Tank Corps, and with it his short, but brilliant, service was passed.

Writing in *Blackwood's Magazine*, January 1920, Major W. H. L. Watson, D.S.O., D.C.M., referred to Lieut. Holt's death as follows: "The second tank was led by Holt. He had just climbed inside for a moment, when a shell pierced the sponson and burst, killing instantly Holt and one of his men and wounding the remainder. We could recover nothing at the time, although Wallace made a brave attempt; the Germans had regained too much ground, and to approach the tank was certain death."

In a footnote he adds: "Lieut. F. H. Holt was one of my most promising and gallant subalterns, who, if he had lived, would certainly have received early promotion. He was a charming companion in the Mess. We could ill afford to lose him."

Captain (A/Major) ARTHUR DOUGLAS HOMAN (*7th Battalion, attached from R. Irish Regiment*), died of wounds, 9.5.17. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. EDWARD REGINALD GRAHAM HUGHES (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 25.9.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. FRED MICKLEWRIGHT HUGHES (*5th Battalion*), who was missing on the 23rd March 1918, was subsequently officially reported to have been killed.

After serving in the ranks in France from 1915, he was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the Bucks Battalion (T.F.) on the 31st October 1917, and was posted to the 6th Battalion of the Regiment, which he joined in France in January 1918. On the disbandment of the 6th Battalion, he was transferred to the 5th Battalion, 13th February 1918.

He was the son of Mr. C. C. Hughes, of Gravelly Hill, Birmingham, and previous to the war was head reporter of the *Oxford Times*.

Lieut. (A/Captain) GLYN HULM (*7th Battalion*), who died of influenza at Salonika on the 28th November 1918, was the only son of Mr. and Mrs. G. H. Hulm, and was born on the 18th May 1885. Educated at Llandovery College, Carmarthenshire, he was afterwards a pupil at the Alexandra Docks, Newport, and subsequently his profession took him to Canada and New South Wales, where

Digitized by Google

LIEUT. G. HULM.

he was well known as a boxer and Rugby football player. In 1915 he left Schreiber, Ontario, where he was an official in the Canadian Pacific Railway, for England, and was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant, 9th Border Regiment, on the 24th April 1915. Proceeding to France in July and later in the year to Salonika, he was appointed Camp Commandant XIIth Army Corps in December 1915. In July 1916 he was operated on for appendicitis, and on his return to Salonika was made Camp Commandant L. of C., which appointment he held until he was granted leave to visit his home in Canada. In March 1917 he was posted to the 7th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, and joined it on the Salonika front on the 19th May, being given command of C Company. He took part in the advance into Bulgaria, in 1918, and after the armistice obtained leave to England, but unfortunately he contracted influenza on the journey down, and died at Salonika on the 28th November.

Lieut. DOUGLAS HERBERT WASHINGTON HUMFREY (*3rd Battalion, attached to 2nd*), killed in action, 16.5.15. *Vol.* 24.

Captain ROBERT LANCELOT GIBBS HUNT (*6th Battalion*), killed in action, 7.10.16. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. LESLIE WHITTAKER HUNTER (*1/4th Battalion*), killed in action, 14.8.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. EDWARD KENNETH HUNTLEY (*3rd Battalion, attached to 6th*), killed in action, 20.9.17.

2nd Lieut. DOUGLAS MARKHAM HUTCHINS (*1/4th Battalion, attached from Middlesex*), died of wounds, 2.8.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. CECIL HURST-BROWN (*2nd Battalion*), died of wounds, 26.9.15. *Vol.* 25.

Major ARTHUR CLARENDON HYDE (*1st Battalion*), killed in action, 22.11.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. THEODORE ALEXANDER IONIDES (*3rd Battalion, attached to 2nd*), died of wounds, 16.11.16. *Vol.* 26.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieut. FRANK IVE (*6th Battalion*), killed in action, 7.10.16. *Vol.* 26.

Major and Quartermaster THOMAS IVEY (*1st Battalion*), died, while a patient in a London hospital, from the effects of long imprisonment in Turkey-in-Asia.

He was born on the 17th April 1865, and served in the ranks of the Regiment for upwards of twenty years, when he was promoted Lieutenant and Quartermaster, 1st Battalion, September 1903; Captain, 1913; and Major, 1st July 1917.

As Quartermaster-Sergeant of the 1st Battalion. he served in the South African War, 1899–1902, gaining the Queen's Medal with four clasps and the King's Medal with two clasps. Later, in India, he received the Coronation Medal (King George V, India), and in 1914 he accompanied the 1st Battalion to Mesopotamia. Serving with it in the various engagements on the Tigris up to the surrender of Kut, he was taken prisoner with the remnant of the garrison, and remained in captivity until the armistice.

Lieut. JOHN MONTAGUE HAMMICK JACKSON (*5th Battalion*), died of wounds, 18.8.15. *Vol.* 25.

Lieut. VICTOR VIVIAN JACOB (*9th Battalion, attached to 2nd*), killed in action, 25.9.15. *Vol.* 25.

Lieut. HAMILTON JEFFERSON (*1/4th Battalion*) was killed on the 16th August 1917, and was buried at St. Julien. He served with the Battalion from June to October 1916, and from February 1917 to the time of his death. He had been twice wounded.

2nd Lieut. JOHN LESLIE JOHNSTON (*3rd Battalion, attached to 2nd*), killed in action, 14.5.15. *Vol.* 24.

Lieut. FELIX ERNEST JONES, M.C. (*1/4th Battalion*), killed in action, 16.8.17, aged 29, was the second son of Mr. W. Jones, of 37 Norfolk Street, Strand, W.C., and Woodbury, Sunnyside Road, N.

2nd Lieut. JESSE JONES (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 11.11.14. *Vol.* 24.

Lieut. JOHN STEWART KEARSLEY (*1st Battalion*), killed in action, 22.11.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. SYDNEY FRANK KEMP, M.C. (*2/4th Battalion, late 2/1st Bucks*), killed in action, 16.4.18, at the Battle of the Lys.

2nd Lieut. JOHN SKELTON CLARKE KING, D.C.M. (*1/4th Battalion*), killed in action, 3.5.16. *Vol.* 25.

Digitized by Google

Major EDWARD HARTLEY KIRKPATRICK (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 15.5.15. *Vol.* 24.

Captain RALPH BERTRAM KITE, M.C. (*3rd Battalion, attached to 2nd*), died of wounds, 10.12.16. *Vol.* 26.

CAPTAIN G. R. F. KNIGHT.

Captain GERALD ROBERT FRANK KNIGHT (1/1*st Bucks Battalion, attached from the Essex Regiment*), who died on the 17th August 1917 of wounds received on the previous day, aged 22, was the younger and only surviving son of Mr. and Mrs. J. L. Knight, of 17 Sydney Road, Richmond, Surrey.

Major GERALD GODFREY KNIGHTON (*5th Battalion*), died of wounds, 30.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

Major ARTHUR MAXWELL LABOUCHERE, D.S.O. (*5th Battalion*), who was wounded and taken prisoner on 4th April 1918, and whose death, on 20th April, while in German hands, was afterwards officially intimated, was the younger son of Mr. Arthur Labouchere, and nephew of the late Mr. Henry Labouchere (*Truth*). He was educated at Wellington, and Oriel College, Oxford, and on leaving the university was called to the Bar.

He was gazetted Captain in the 9th (Reserve) Battalion of the Regiment, 20th January 1915; appointed Adjutant, 7th August 1915; transferred, as Captain and Adjutant, to the 36th Training Reserve Battalion (in which the 9th Battalion became incorporated), 1st September 1916; posted to the 5th Battalion, and joined it in France, 30th May 1917; and appointed Second in Command (A/Major), September 1917.

When the Germans attacked in March 1918 Major Labouchere was in temporary command of the 5th Battalion, in the absence of Lieut.-Colonel Sebastian, and he was still in command when he was wounded and captured on the 4th April. For his gallantry in these engagements he was awarded the D.S.O. (immediate award).

He was in his 44th year.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. REGINALD ST. GEORGE LAKE (1/4*th Battalion*), killed in action, 17.11.16. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. CHARLES LAKIN (1/4*th Battalion*), died of wounds, 21.8.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. WILLIAM GEORGE LAWRENCE (3*rd Battalion, attached R.F.C.*), killed in action, 23.10.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. LIONEL SHAW LEE (5*th Battalion*), killed in action, 25.9.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. WILLIAM JOHN LIDSEY (1/4*th Battalion, attached R.F.C.*), died of wounds, 22.3.17. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. PAUL LINDSEY (2/4*th Battalion*), was killed in action, 2.6.17, on his first tour in the trenches.

Captain WILLOUGHBY JOHN LITTLEDALE (2*nd Battalion*), only son of Willoughby Aston and Violet Littledale, 21 The Boltons, S.W., was killed in action on the 23rd March 1918, aged 22.

CAPTAIN W. J. LITTLEDALE.

Educated at Eton, he was proceeding to Trinity College, Oxford, when war broke out, but joined the R.M.C., Sandhurst, instead. He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the Regiment, 16th December 1914, and joined the 2nd Battalion in France, 24th May 1915. Promoted Lieutenant, 1st March 1916, and acting Captain, 2nd August 1916, he was wounded at Beaumont Hamel, 13th November 1916. On recovery he was posted to the 3rd (Reserve) Battalion, and whilst with it at Wood Green he led the winning team in an inter-regimental forced-march competition, completing the six-mile course in 1 hr. 11 min. 47 sec.

He rejoined the 2nd Battalion in France, 11th January 1918; was subsequently recommended for reward, but was killed, when in command of A Company, at the opening of the great German offensive.

2nd Lieut. TOM LODGE, M.C. (2/4*th Battalion, late* 2/1*st Bucks*), died of wounds, 21.5.18.

Captain ROWLAND OCTAVIUS LOGAN (1*st Battalion, attached to* 5*th*), killed in action, 17.10.15. *Vol.* 25.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieut. NELSON AMOS LUCK (*1/4th Battalion, attached from R.W. Kent*), was killed in action in Italy, 15.6.18, and was buried at Boscon. He joined the Battalion in September 1917.

2nd Lieut. ERIC GEORGE VINCENT LUIS (*6th Battalion*), killed in action, 6.10.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. GEOFFREY SAMUEL LA WARRE LYLE (*2nd Battalion*), died of wounds, 29.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. WILLIAM JAMES MALLETT (*2/4th Battalion*), killed in action, 21.3.18.

2nd Lieut. VICTOR BRAINE MARSH (*6th Battalion*), killed in action, 3.9.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. JENNER STEPHEN CHANCE MARSHALL (*2nd Battalion*), died of wounds, 21.10.14. *Vol.* 24.

2nd Lieut. DAVID ARCHIBALD MARTIN (*1st Battalion and 2/1st Bucks*), killed in action, 25.3.18.

2nd Lieut. RICHARD SELBY-LOWNDES MAUL (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 30.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. ANDREW DOUGLAS JOHN MELLIS (*9th Battalion, attached to 5th*), killed in action, 17.10.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. ARNOLD WARDEN MIDDLEDITCH (*9th Battalion, attached to 2nd*), died, 19.6.16. *Vol.* 25.

Major CHARLES JOHNSTONE MITCHELL, D.S.O. (*Res. of Officers, late 2nd Battalion*), died at Portsmouth, of pneumonia, while on the Headquarter Staff, on the 16th October 1918.

He was the second son of Colonel H. L. Mitchell, 28 Cornwall Gardens, S.W., and was born on the 20th September 1879.

Appointed 2nd Lieutenant in the Regiment, 11th February 1899, he joined the 2nd Battalion in India; promoted Lieutenant, 1st August 1900; Captain, 22nd January 1906. From 1910 to 1913 he was Adjutant of the Buckinghamshire Battalion, and after rejoining the 2nd Battalion at Aldershot, he retired on the 18th April 1914 to become Adjutant of the Wellington College O.T.C.

On the outbreak of war he was appointed Major in the Bucks Battalion (1st September 1914), and throughout the war was employed continuously on the Staff in France and at home.

2nd Lieut. JOHN MCGEORGE MITCHELL (*5th Battalion*), killed in action, 25.9.15. *Vol.* 25.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. HUGH MOCKLER-FERRYMAN (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 16.9.14. *Vol.* 24.

Lieut. HENRY EDMUND MOLLOY (2/1*st Bucks*), killed in action, 22.8.17, obtained his first commission (from the Inns of Court O.T.C.) in January 1916, and was promoted Lieutenant on the 11th August.

2nd Lieut. JAMES VOADEN MOORE (*6th Battalion*), killed in action, 2.12.17.

2nd Lieut. THOMAS MOORE (1*st Battalion, attached to* 1/4*th*), who was killed in action, in Italy, 15.6.18, had served eight months with the 1/4*th* Battalion in the field.

2nd Lieut. KENNETH IRVINE THOMAS MORLAND (*6th Battalion*), killed in action, 3.9.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. LEWIS JAMES MORTON (*Bucks*), killed in action, 4.11.18, received his first commission in August 1918.

Lieut. CHARLES GEOFFREY NOEL MORRIS (*6th Battalion*), killed in action, 7.10.16. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. CHRISTOPHER FOWLER MURPHY (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 21.10.14. *Vol.* 24.

Captain GERALD VANSITTART NEAVE (1/1*st Bucks*), who was killed on 16th August 1917, at the age of 32, was the second son of Edward S. Neave and Mrs. Neave, of 5 Warwick Road, Ealing. Educated at Bedford Grammar School and in H.M.S. "Conway," he served his apprenticeship for the mercantile marine on a sailing vessel, and later became engaged in tea and rubber planting in Ceylon. Coming to England, in January 1915, to join the Army, he received his commission in the Bucks Battalion in February, and shortly afterwards accompanied the 1/1st Bucks to France.

He was promoted Lieutenant in 1916 and Captain in 1917; was mentioned in Dispatches, and had been once slightly wounded.

CAPTAIN G. V. NEAVE.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. PIERCE FRANCIS NEWTON-KING (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 25.9.15. *Vol.* 25.

Lieut. ROBERT CECIL NORWOOD (*1/1st Bucks*), killed in action, 18.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. VICTOR EDWARD OSBORNE (*3rd Battalion, attached to M.G.C.*) was shot, on the 7th April 1918, while attempting to escape from a prisoner-of-war camp in Germany (Rastatt, Baden), where he had been since his capture on the 21st March.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the 3rd Battalion in August 1915, was transferred to the Machine Gun Corps in March 1916, and promoted Lieutenant a year later.

2nd Lieut. DAVID GRIFFITH OWEN (*3rd Battalion*), gazetted 21.1.16; died, 23.11.16.

Major REGINALD MANSFIELD OWEN (*2nd Battalion*), died of wounds, 2.8.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. FREDERICK RICHARD PARKER (*2/1st Bucks, attached from Wilts*), killed in action, 19.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

Major BERTRAM CHAMBRÉ PARR (*1st Battalion*), who was killed in action on the 3rd September 1918, whilst serving as Second in Command of the 2nd South Staffordshire Regiment, was the younger son of Captain and the Honble. Mrs. Raymond Parr, and was born on the 7th August 1884. He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the Regiment, 23rd May 1903, and joined the 1st Battalion at Chatham on the 26th June, proceeding to India in January 1904; promoted Lieutenant, 9th October 1905; Captain, 14th March 1914; Major, 23rd May 1918.

MAJOR B. C. PARR.

On the outbreak of war he was serving with the West African Frontier Force, having been seconded in November 1912 for duty with the Northern Nigerian Regiment, and with that regiment he fought in West Africa in the earlier years of the war, and subsequently in East Africa. Invalided home, he was, in June 1918, attached to the 2nd South Staffordshire Regiment in France, and was killed

Digitized by Google

on the 3rd September 1918, being buried in the British cemetery near Vaulx-Vraucourt Church.

Lieut. (A/Captain) KEITH PEPLOE (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 9.11.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. FRANCIS PEPYS, D.S.O. (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 12.11.14. *Vol.* 24.

2nd Lieut. JOSEPH PETT (*2/4th Battalion*), was at first reported missing, and afterwards killed in action, 21.3.18.

Lieut. CHARLES PERCY PHIPPS (*2/1st Bucks*), killed in action, 19.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. HERBERT THOMAS READE PICKFORD (*7th Battalion*), killed in action, 25.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

Captain ASHLEY WILLIAM NEVILLE PONSONBY (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 8.9.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. CECIL HENRY POWELL (*1/4th Battalion, attached R.F.C.*) was killed in action, on the 15th June 1917.

He served in the 1/4th Battalion for four months before joining the R.F.C. in December 1916. His first commission was dated 28th October 1915.

2nd Lieut. F. PRIEST (*2/1st Bucks, attached to 3rd Battalion*), died, 22.5.18.

2nd Lieut. CHARLES PHILIP QUAYLE (*2/1st Bucks*), killed in action, 15.6.16. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. ARCHIBALD HAMILTON RAMSAY (*9th Battalion, attached to 2nd*), killed in action, 13.10.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. GODFREY MARSHALL RAWLINSON (*1/4th Battalion*), died of wounds, 16.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

Captain HUBERT WYATT HAY RAWSON (*3rd Battalion, attached to 2nd*), killed in action, 15.11.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. HAYDN ERIC W. RAYNER (*3rd Battalion, attached to 6th*), killed in action, 17.3.17. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. REGINALD DACRES RENDEL (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 10.5.15. *Vol.* 24.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieut. RICHARD JOHN RICHARDS (*5th Battalion*), died of wounds (P. of W.), 12.5.17. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. FRANCIS EDMUND LANGTON RIDDLE (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 16.5.15. *Vol.* 24.

Major (T/Lieut.-Colonel) ARCHIBALD TYRREL ROBINSON (*7th Battalion, attached from East Surrey*), killed in action, 11.5.17. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. WILFRED EDWIN ROLFE (2/1*st Bucks Battalion*) was killed in action on the 22nd August 1917, being at first reported missing.

His first commission as 2nd Lieutenant was dated 1st March 1917.

Captain OSWALD SIDNEY ROYAL-DAWSON (*5th Battalion*) was the second son of the late Charles Royal-Dawson, of Eastern Wynaad, Madras, and 10 Grove Park, Ealing, and of Mrs. Light, of Trivandrum, Travancore. Educated at St. Paul's School, and Corpus Christi College, Oxford, where he took his B.A. degree with honours in Classics and Philosophy, he was the first editor of the *Oxford and Cambridge Review* (now the *British Review*), and was at one time on the staff of the *Morning Post* and *Daily News*. He had considerable success as a playwright and writer, and in 1914 was manager of the Glasgow Repertory Theatre and literary adviser to Mr. Martin Harvey. His first commission was dated 4th November 1914, when he was appointed 2nd Lieutenant in the 7th Battalion; promoted Captain, 11th June 1915.

CAPTAIN
O. S. ROYAL DAWSON.

He served with the 7th Battalion in France and Salonika, and in 1916 was invalided home, where he served for some months, and was then posted to the 5th Battalion in France, joining on the 9th June 1917.

He was mortally wounded while leading his company in the action of 24th August 1917, and died in hospital next day, aged 32 years.

2nd Lieut. ANDREW FRANK SALMON (1/4*th Battalion*), killed, 16.8.17, at the Third Battle of Ypres, joined the 1/4th Battalion only the previous month.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieut. JOHN HASTINGS FOLLIOTT SCOTT (*3rd Battalion, attached to 5th*), killed in action, 9.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. WILLIAM DOUGLASS SCOTT (*2/4th Battalion*), who was killed on 22nd August 1917, aged 25, was the only son of Mr. G. R. Scott, late Fellow and Tutor of Merton College, Oxford (of 2 Clarendon Villas, Park Town, Oxford), and was born in the College. He was educated at the Oxford Preparatory School, at Rugby, and at McGill University, Montreal, where, at Easter 1914, he took his B.Sc. degree, his subject being civil engineering, and was chosen by his fellow-students as "Oratorian," or spokesman of the Faculty of Applied Science, on the degree day. He was then engaged by the Canadian Government to determine latitudes and longitudes in the Rocky Mountains.

LIEUT W. D. SCOTT.

When war broke out, being unable to obtain admission to a Canadian contingent owing to short sight, he returned to England, and received a commission in the 4th Battalion of the Regiment in January 1915.

Lieut. Scott was wounded in July 1916, and again in November 1916, after which he was invalided to England, suffering from trench fever, but returned to the front in May 1917. He was temporary Captain from May to November 1916.

His grandfather and his great-grandfather had both served in the 52nd, the former at Waterloo, and both in the army of occupation in Picardy after Waterloo. The grandfather was Lieut. George Ewing Scott, who in 1820, when at Cambridge, wrote a poem on "Waterloo," which won the Chancellor's Gold Medal, defeating, amongst others, the celebrated Lord Macaulay, who had won the Gold Medal in 1819, and who won it again in 1821. The great-grandfather (on his mother's side) was Lieut. Henry Porter Smith.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. GEORGE WILLIAM EDWARD SEAGO (*E. Kent and* 1/1*st Bucks, attached to* 1/5*th Gloucester*), died of wounds, 6.10.18.

2nd Lieut. WILLIAM HENRY SEALE, M.C. (2*nd Battalion, attached to* 5*th T.M.B.*), who died of wounds, 14.3.18, was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in May 1917.

2nd Lieut JOSEPH PATRICK SEARS (2*nd Battalion*), killed in action, 20.8.18, having joined the Battalion only a fortnight previously.

Lieut.-Colonel SKINNER RAYMOND SEBASTIAN, M.C. (5*th Battalion, attached from the* 3*rd Hampshire Regiment*), who died at Rouen on the 27th March 1918, of wounds received in action at Cugny on the 23rd March, in his 32nd year, was the second surviving son of Mr. L. B. Sebastian, of 12 Lexham Gardens, W., and Lincoln's Inn.

Educated at Winchester, and University College, Oxford (where he took his B.A. degree with honours in law), he was called to the Bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1910, and took up practice at Shanghai. He returned to England at the outbreak of war, and was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant 3rd (Special Reserve) Hampshire Regiment, 6th March 1915. On the 1st October of the same year he was posted to the 5th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, and with that Battalion he served for the remainder of his life. He was appointed Adjutant and promoted Lieutenant, 27th November 1915; Captain, 30th December 1916; and he held the adjutancy until he was appointed to the command of the Battalion on the 10th August 1917.

The diaries which he kept for the CHRONICLE, but which unfortunately he never had the opportunity of revising, show how proud he was of his Battalion; while letters from both officers and men who served under him testify to his popularity as well as to his high qualities as a soldier. In action he proved himself to be a born leader, whose fearlessness of danger and clear thinking gave confidence to all ranks.

Lieut.-Colonel Sebastian was twice mentioned in Dispatches, and was awarded the Military Cross on the 1st January 1917.

2nd Lieut. JAMES ARTHUR SELLAR (6*th Battalion*), killed in action, 3.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. EDGAR NEVILL NEWMARK SELLMAN (5*th Battalion, attached from Gloucester*), killed in action, 4.4.18.

Captain EDWARD ALFRED SHAW (6*th Battalion*), killed in action, 7.10.16. *Vol.* 26.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieut. CHARLES EDWARD SHERWOOD (*5th Battalion*), who was killed on the 22nd October 1917, enlisted in the 1st Life Guards in November 1915, and in September 1916 was transferred to the newly raised Household Battalion, with which he went to France in the following month. In January 1917 he was sent to a Cadet Battalion in England to be trained for a commission.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the 3rd Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, 30th May 1917; was posted to the 5th Battalion, and joined it in France on the 28th August 1917.

Major RUPERT VICTOR SIMPSON (*1st Battalion*), killed in action, 28.9.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. ALFRED CECIL SKOULDING (*6th Battalion*), died of wounds, 21.2.17. *Vol.* 26.

Captain ARTHUR SKUCE (*6th Battalion*), who was killed in action on the 20th September 1917, was buried at Wolvercote Cemetery (Oxford) on the 13th October.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant, 26th August 1915, and at the time of his death was acting Captain in command of A Company.

Captain CYPRIEN HENRY BENSON SLOCOCK (*3rd Battalion, attached to 2nd*), who died on the 3rd April 1918, of wounds received on the 24th March, was the fourth and youngest son of the late Rev. F. H. Slocock, and of Mrs. Slocock, of North Lodge, Maidenhead. He was born on the 26th September 1896, and was educated at Radley, where he was a Scholar, and was head of the school when war broke out.

He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant, 3rd Battalion, 2nd December 1914; joined the 2nd Battalion in France, 5th October 1915; wounded, September 1916; rejoined 2nd Battalion in France, 8th August 1917; Battalion Signal Officer; A/Captain, 15th October 1917; A/Adjutant, 22nd March 1918.

2nd Lieut. AUGUSTUS WILLIAM SMITH (*5th Battalion*), killed in action, 2.2.16. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. JOHN GARDINER SMITH (*attached to 6th Battalion*), killed in action, 20.9.17.

Lieut. HENRY WESLEY SPURGE (*3rd Battalion, attached to 5th*), died, on the 17th September 1917, of wounds received on the 23rd August, aged 24. He joined the 5th Battalion in May 1917, on transfer from 2nd Battalion.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. FRANCIS COLIN STALEY (*1st Battalion, attached from Somerset*), killed in action, 8.3.16. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. JOSEPH RALPH STAMMERS (*5th Battalion*), killed in action, 9.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. JAMES STEVENS (*5th Battalion*), killed in action, 9.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

Captain JAMES GODFREY STOCKTON (*2/4th Battalion*), who was killed in action on the 22nd August 1917, aged 25, was the eldest son of the late Mr. O. J. Stockton, of Bodicote, Banbury.

LIEUT. L. W. SWEET-ESCOTT.

At the outbreak of war he was reading law, and was articled to a firm of solicitors in London. He belonged to the Inns of Court O.T.C., and in September 1914 was given a commission in the 4th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, and was promoted Lieutenant, 26th July 1915.

He went to the front with the 2/4th Battalion in May 1916, and served with it up to the time of his death.

2nd Lieut. HUGH ADRIAN INNYS BLYTH STOKES, M.C. (*3rd Battalion, attached to 2nd*), died, 28.11.18, of wounds received 1.10.18. He joined the Battalion in France on the 20th July 1918.

2nd Lieut. REGINALD STRICKLAND (*3rd Battalion, attached 2nd*), died, 25.12.15. *Vol.* 25.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieut. GEORGE HARRY SUTHERLAND (2/4th *Battalion*), killed in action, 21.3.18, was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant, 19th December 1916.

Captain HECTOR JOHN SUTHERLAND (*6th Battalion*), died, 2.2.17. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. LESLIE WINKFIELD SWEET-ESCOTT (*5th Battalion*), killed in action, 25.9.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. NORMAN HALE TALBOT (*5th Battalion*), killed in action, 24.8.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. HERBERT SAMUEL TAYLOR (*Bucks*), killed in action, 28.4.17.

2nd Lieut. RONALD JOHN MACIVER WILSON THEOBALD (*3rd, attached to 5th Battalion*), at first reported missing, but afterwards reported killed on the 21st March 1918, was the only child of the late W. H. Wilson Theobald, M.A., Barrister-at-Law, and of Mrs. Nunn-Wilson, of 27 Wetherby Mansions, Earl's Court Square, and was born 20th September 1898. He was educated at Westminster, entered the R.M.C., Sandhurst, November 1916, and was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant, Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, 12th September 1917.

He was attached to the 3rd Battalion pending posting to the 1st or 2nd Battalion until the 2nd November 1917, when he was ordered to join the 5th Battalion for duty. He joined it in France on the 13th November.

2ND LIEUT.
R. J. MACI. W. THEOBALD.

2nd Lieut. ARTHUR COKE THOMAS (*6th Battalion*), killed in action, 2.6.16. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. ERNEST WILLIAM NOEL THOMAS, M.M. (*6th Battalion*), who was killed in action on 20th November 1917, was the son of Mr. W. A. Thomas, of 80 Kingston Road, Oxford, and was educated at Bedford House School.

Digitized by Google

He joined the 4th Battalion at the outbreak of war, and accompanied it to France, gaining the Military Medal, when stretcher-bearer, at Pozières, and was promoted Corporal. Recommended for a commission, he returned to England and was posted to a Cadet Battalion at Cambridge, from which he was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant on the 1st August 1917.

Before the war he was on the staff of Messrs. Boots, the chemists.

Lieut. THOMAS THOMAS (*9th Battalion, attached to M.G.C.*), killed in action, 3.11.16. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. REGINALD JOHN ELLIOTT TIDDY (*2/4th Battalion*), killed in action, 10.8.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. ALAN HERBERT TILLEY (*2/4th Battalion*), died of wounds, 10.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

Captain JAMES NOEL TREBLE (*1/4th Battalion*), killed in action, 18.10.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. WILLIAM CHARLES TRIMMER (*1/1st Bucks*), killed in action, 21.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. ALFRED HOLLOWAY TRUMAN (*3rd Battalion, attached to 1st*), killed in action, 6.4.16. *Vol.* 25.

Captain DUNCAN JOHNSON TUCK (*3rd Battalion, attached to 6th*), died of wounds, 3.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. GLADWYN MAURICE REVELL TURBUTT (*3rd Battalion, attached to 2nd*), killed in action, 21.10.14. *Vol.* 24.

2nd Lieut. HENRY GIFFORD TURRELL (*2/4th Battalion*), died in London on 3rd November 1917 of wounds received in action on the previous 23rd August. Aged 19 years.

He was the only son of Dr. and Mrs. Turrell, of Oxford, and was educated at Sherborne and Queen's College.

Lieut. ARTHUR DAGNALL TYLDEN-PATTENSON (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 5.1.15. *Vol.* 24.

2nd Lieut. CLAUDE RICHMOND TYSON (*Bucks*), was killed in action, 22.8.17, while serving with the 2/1st Battalion.

2nd Lieut. LANCELOT ANDREWS VIDAL (*3rd Battalion, attached to 2nd*), killed in action, 25.9.15. *Vol.* 25.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieut. BASIL VOKES (1/4*th Battalion*), killed in action, 15.2.17. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. CUTHBERT JACK SIGFRID VYNER (1/4*th Battalion*), died of wounds, 24.7.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. FRANCIS HILLIER WALROND (5*th Battalion*), died of wounds, 15.8.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. ALFRED ERNEST WALTER (2*nd Battalion*), died of wounds, 13.5.17, after a few weeks' service in the Battalion.

2nd Lieut. ERNEST HENRY WALTERS (2/1*st Bucks, attached from Manchester*), killed in action, 26.9.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. JACK BOUVERIE MALLAM WARD (2*nd Battalion*), killed in action, 7.11.14. *Vol.* 24.

2nd Lieut. BASIL CHARLES CONROY WARDE (3*rd Battalion, attached to* 2*nd*), killed in action, 30.7.16. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. CORNWALLIS JOHN WARNER (3*rd Battalion, attached* 2*nd*), killed in action, 16.5.15. *Vol.* 24.

Captain JOHN DOUGLAS BARFORD WARWICK (1/1*st Bucks, attached from Huntingdon Cyclists*), killed in action, 10.3.17. *Vol.* 26.

Captain WILLIAM AMBLER WAYMAN (1/4*th Battalion*), killed in action, 14.8.16. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. ALFRED OWEN WEBSTER WEBSTER-JONES (3*rd Battalion, attached to* 2*nd*), killed in action, 13.11.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. (A/Captain) ARTHUR GRAEME WEST (6*th Battalion*), killed in action, 3.4.17. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. HENRY WESTON-WEBB (5*th Battalion*), killed in action, 24.8.16. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. RICHARD HENRY WHITE, M.C. (1/4*th Battalion, attached from* 25*th London Regiment*), was killed near Ypres on the 5th August 1917, and was buried at St. Julien.

He was awarded the Military Cross (*Gazette*, 11th May 1917) for his services during the advances on Péronne: "Accompanied by two men, he went out four times to examine the enemy wire, and, in spite of meeting several hostile parties, attained his object and brought back very valuable information."

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieut. FREDERICK WALTER WHITLOCK (*6th Battalion*), killed in action, 25.9.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. CHARLES INGLETON WIDCOMBE (*3rd Battalion, attached to 1st*), killed in action, 6.4.16. *Vol.* 25.

Captain (T/Lieut.-Colonel) CHARLES JOSEPH WILKIE (*Res. of Off., late 2nd Battalion, O.C. 17th Welsh*), killed in action, 18.10.16. *Vol.* 26.

Lieut. VERNON SPENCER WILKINS (*2/4th Battalion*), died of influenza on Armistice Day, 11.11.18. He had served five months with the 1/4th Battalion, and had been wounded, before joining the 2/4th.

2nd Lieut. GEORGE ERNEST WILLIAMS (*6th Battalion*), killed on the 20th November 1917, aged 38, was a member of the Wycombe Borough Police at the outbreak of war, and before that had served in the ranks of the Grenadier Guards.

In June 1915 he obtained permission to rejoin the Grenadier Guards, and after serving at the front for some time, was recommended for a commission. He was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant, Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, in July 1917.

His father served in the 43rd, from Band Boy to Major and Quartermaster, 1863–1902.

Captain JAMES ERNEST STUDHOLME WILSON, M.C. (*R.A.M.C., attached to the 2/1st Bucks*), died on the 23rd August 1917 of wounds received on the previous day.

He was awarded the Military Cross on the 23rd August 1916 for the following: "He went up to the front line from his Aid Post through a heavy barrage, in order to assist the wounded. By his pluck and skill he undoubtedly saved many lives. He afterwards controlled the evacuation of the casualties under heavy fire."

2nd Lieut. STANLEY WISEMAN (*1/1st Bucks, attached from Essex*), killed in action, 10.3.17. *Vol.* 26.

2nd Lieut. ALMERIC WATKINS WOOD (*3rd Battalion, attached to 5th*), died of wounds 26.9.15. *Vol.* 25.

Lieut. REGINALD GEORGE WORTHINGTON (*2nd Battalion*), killed in action, 16.9.14. *Vol.* 24.

Digitized by Google

Captain ANDREW SCOTT WOTHERSPOON (1/4*th Battalion, attached from 8th Scottish Rifles*) was killed in action on the 16th August 1917, and was buried at St. Julien.

He had served with the Battalion for nearly a year in France and Flanders.

Captain EGERTON LOWNDES WRIGHT, M.C. (1/1*st Bucks Battalion*), of Moseley Street, Manchester, was killed in action on the 11th May 1918, while serving on the Staff as Brigade Major.

He was the well-known Oxford double "Blue," playing against Cambridge at cricket for four years, and at Association Football in 1905 and 1908.

CAPTAIN E. L. WRIGHT, M.C.

Captain FRANCIS CONSTANTINE WILLIAM WYNTER (1*st Battalion*), killed in action, 22.11.15. *Vol.* 25.

2nd Lieut. JOSEPH HERBERT ZEDER (4*th Battalion*), died of wounds (P. of W.), 3.7.16. *Vol.* 25.

NOTE.

The names of the 5,581 other ranks of the Regiment who gave their lives have been printed in an official pamphlet, "Soldiers Died in the Great War, 1914–19," Part 47, The Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry, which can be obtained from H.M.'s Stationery Office, Imperial House, Kingsway, W.C.2. Price 5/-

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL WAR STATISTICS, 1914–1920.

(All Battalions. Other Ranks only.)

I

DEATHS OF OTHER RANKS WHILE ON THE STRENGTH OF UNITS.

1st Battalion	562
2nd Battalion	1,106
3rd (Special Reserve) Battalion	36
1/4th Battalion T.F.	493
2/4th Battalion T.F.	549
3/4th Battalion T.F.	3
4th (Reserve) Battalion T.F.	17
5th (Service) Battalion	993
6th (Service) Battalion	491
7th (Service) Battalion	221
8th (Service) Battalion	76
9th (Reserve) Battalion[1]	30
10th (T.F. Reserve) Battalion	2
1/1st Bucks Battalion T.F.	472
2/1st Bucks Battalion T.F.	421
3/1st Bucks Battalion T.F.	3
1st Garrison Battalion	26
2nd Garrison Battalion	8
11th (Garrison) Battalion	21
Depôt, Oxford	43
157th T.F. Depôt	3
Indian Depôt	5
Total	5,581

[1] Including 15 in 36th Training Reserve Battalion.

Digitized by Google

II

HONOURS GAINED BY OTHER RANKS.

Victoria Cross	2
Military Cross	3
Distinguished Conduct Medal	124
Clasp to ditto	1
Military Medal	503
Clasp to ditto	13
Meritorious Service Medal	100
Long Service and Good Conduct Medal	56
Territorial Efficiency Medal	77
Indian General Service Medal	7
Royal Humane Society and Citation de Croix de Guerre	3
Croix de Guerre	6
Médaille Militaire	5
Médaille d'Honneur	5
French Bronze Medal	1
Belgian Croix de Guerre	9
Ordre de Leopold II	1
Italian Bronze Medal for Valour	1
Italian Silver Medal	1
Russian Medal of St. George	3
Serbian Gold Medal	5
Serbian Cross	2
Serbian Silver Medal	7
Cross of Kara George II	1
Greek Military Cross	1
Total	937

Digitized by Google

PRISONERS OF WAR.

THE REGIMENTAL CARE COMMITTEE.

ALTHOUGH the Committee has printed a most interesting and exhaustive pamphlet dealing with its work during the War, and although probably all subscribers to the Fund will have seen this Report, the labours of this excellent organization must not be forgotten. Particularly should it be remembered that it was the ladies of the Regiment and of the two Counties who did the real work, and that to them is due the gratitude of those prisoners of the Regiment who returned alive, the gratitude of the relatives of those who unfortunately died in captivity, and the grateful thanks of all ranks of the Regiment for the care bestowed on their comrades.

Lieut.-Colonel Sir Charles Cuyler, Bart., Commanding the Regimental Depôt, Oxford, was the Chairman of the Committee, and the Honorary Secretaries upon whom the principal work devolved were :—

General Business	..	Mrs. C. M. Wilson[1]
Parcels ..	..	Mrs. H. R. Davies
Clothing ..	..	Mrs. A. J. F. Eden
Propaganda	..	Miss Audrey Ashhurst

but the Report contains the names of many other ladies and gentlemen who assisted the Committee. The following is an epitome of the Committee's Final Report :—

The War Prisoners Fund was started in March 1915 for prisoners of the Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry.

[1] Subsequently awarded the O.B.E.

Digitized by Google

From May 1915 the Fund was authorized by the Prisoners of War Help Committee, a Central Association appointed by the War Office, to care for prisoners of the Regiment, and semi-officially employed to co-ordinate provision for prisoners of war and prevent neglect and overlapping. In February 1916 the War Office, after recognizing approved Regimental Care Committees, issued instructions that they should be officially supplied with, and asked to furnish, information concerning prisoners of their units.

The work of the Committee may be described as twofold, viz. :— To locate all prisoners of the Regiment (and, later, of the other units of Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire), and to provide for them when their prison camps were discovered.

The location of prisoners required an immense amount of heavy correspondence and considerable tact. The interest of all the military authorities, Red Cross, and other societies was invoked, and no stone was left unturned in the efforts to discover the whereabouts of a man as soon as he was reported missing. The man's relatives were immediately communicated with and asked to inform the Committee if they heard from the man. This interchange of information with the family of each prisoner was continued by the Hon. Secretaries throughout his captivity, and was by far the most valuable means of keeping in touch with him. A great number of men reported missing were afterwards found to have been killed, and frequently this became known only by the fact that their names never appeared in the lists of wounded in enemy hospitals, or in the lists of men in prison camps. The Kut prisoners in Turkey-in-Asia presented the greatest difficulty, as information about them was always difficult to obtain, and the fate of many was ascertained only by statements made by fellow prisoners—in some cases remaining uncertain until after the Armistice.

Of the treatment of prisoners by their captors, the Committee report that, after making careful enquiries from released prisoners, they have come to the conclusion that in all the enemy countries our prisoners were insufficiently fed and clothed, and as a rule indifferently cared for. Two-thirds of the Kut prisoners died of disease or ill-treatment at the hands of the Turks. "The 43rd were starving when they left Kut and ill-able to subsist on Turkish rations unsuited to Europeans, or to bear forced marches through the desert at the mercy of Arab guards, while the Turkish Higher Command made no serious effort to protect the rank and file from robbery and ill-usage, or to provide them with necessaries.

Digitized by Google

Officers, and with them their orderlies, were differently treated, and not an orderly belonging to the 43rd died in Turkey. Responsibility for the death-rate among other prisoners lies at the door of Turkish officials, high and low, including hospital authorities. Not only did they barbarously neglect and ill-treat their captives, but they also frustrated many of the attempts made by the British Government, the Red Cross, the Regimental Care Committee, and others to feed and clothe the prisoners and to supply them regularly with money. If it had not been for the humanitarian efforts of the little Turkish Red Crescent Society at Constantinople, not to mention those of the American Embassy, and subsequently the Dutch Legation, scarcely a parcel would have got through. Thanks to their aid, conditions improved from the spring of 1917, and excessive mortality amongst the prisoners ceased."

The few prisoners of the Regiment captured by the Bulgarians and Austrians suffered from rough treatment, hard work, and insufficient and bad food.

With regard to the prisoners in Germany, "the evidence of those released established beyond a doubt that inside Germany itself the delivery of food parcels was honestly and, on the whole, efficiently managed, and the prisoners say 'the parcels saved our lives.' Moreover, although there were terrible exceptions, and although the treatment of prisoners retained to work in territory occupied by German armies was frequently atrocious, it seems proven that the majority of men taken to Germany and there interned had privation and harsh conditions rather than brutality to put up with, and many of those working amongst the German civil population were well treated, and even as well fed as their employers or workmates.

"The individual experiences of our prisoners differed very widely, and it is a comforting fact that in no country were they all doleful. The captives tell of some men and women in every enemy land who treated them with real kindness, and of some officials, even in Turkey, who behaved as every human being should to those whom adverse fortune has placed at his mercy."

Up to the end of 1914 only seven men of the Regiment were captured, five of them being wounded. In 1915, eight prisoners (seven wounded) were taken by the Germans from the 2nd Battalion, and five from the 5th Battalion (three wounded), while the 1st Battalion lost four men in the retirement from Ctesiphon to Kut. The captures in 1915 were, therefore, seventeen men, bringing the total up to twenty-four, of whom six died of their wounds.

Digitized by Google

So far the work of the Regimental Care Committee had been comparatively light, but in 1916 their strenuous labours commenced, as there were more battalions of the Regiment now in the field, and the surrender of the garrison of Kut-el-Amara added some 300 names to the list of prisoners.

"In August 1915 a Parcels Sub-Committee was appointed to arrange the provision of food and clothing for each prisoner. The first members were Mrs. Davies, Mrs. Ovey, and Mrs. Wilson; Mrs. Davies being Parcels Hon. Secretary. They were afterwards joined by Lady Cuyler (Chairman), Mrs. Eden (Clothing Hon. Secretary and Oxford correspondent), Mrs. Slessor, and Mrs. Colebrooke-Carter.

PROVISION OF FOOD.

"The method adopted was a standard weekly supply, based on an estimate of food values. Adopters were asked to sign an undertaking to supply their prisoners regularly with specified articles, and to report frequently to the Parcels Hon. Secretary. Their parcels were supplemented, as required, by parcels from the Fund, so that every prisoner might be adequately provided with necessaries. A War Prisoners Fund weekly food parcel for Germany in 1915 cost about 5*s*., eighteen months later about 8*s*. It contained tea or cocoa, milk, sugar, margarine or dripping, fish or cheese, jam or golden syrup, cake or fruit pudding, Quaker oats or some equivalent, and always about 2 lb. of meat. Soap and smokes were regular extras, and there were many others, like biscuits, Oxo, potted meat, etc. Adopters in those days could send as much and as often as they liked, and relatives' parcels were extra. Relatives were encouraged to help all they could, and they have always done so to a very large extent. When their own food parcels were stopped by the Post Office Regulations of November 1916, they sent money to be laid out by the Fund. Our work has been greatly assisted throughout by the support and co-operation of prisoners' families and friends, and cheered by their confidence and gratitude. The Fund's grocery parcels were packed at the Haymarket Civil Service Stores, under Mrs. Davies's supervision, and this arrangement continued throughout the war, the Civil Service Co-operative Society being an 'authorized shop' under the official regulations of 1916, and the Export Manager and packers cordially interested in the work.

Digitized by Google

"The establishment, in November 1916, of a national system of provision, whereby three standardized 10 lb. parcels of food and smokes were dispatched fortnightly to each prisoner in Germany, under Red Cross labels, by Regimental Care Committees, and other Packing Associations authorized by the Red Cross Central Prisoners of War Committee, coupled with the total prohibition of food parcels posted by private donors, made our Parcels Sub-Committee needless, whilst greatly increasing the work of our Parcels Hon. Secretary and her Staff and the responsibilities it involved. Henceforth every prisoner must be entirely provided with the necessaries he required by or through the Fund, in accordance with frequently varying official regulations. The contents of each batch of parcels must be planned week by week according to available foodstuffs and current prices, and grocery parcels that cost about 8*s.* in 1916 were costing more than 11*s.* in 1918. Cigarettes and tobacco must be supplied in accordance with Government regulations and prisoners' preferences. The gifts of adopters and relatives, henceforth sent in money, must be acknowledged, laid out for the special prisoner of each donor, and the donor's name entered upon his Red Cross label. All labels were addressed in the Fund's Office, under the superintendence of Mrs. Ovey, who came regularly to London for the purpose; contents lists, typed at the Headquarters of the 4th Reserve Battalion Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, were enclosed in every parcel, with an addressed postcard for its acknowledgment. Careful entries were kept of parcels sent and acknowledgments received. A letter was posted to each new prisoner telling him what his Care Committee was doing for him, and asking him if he smoked, if he had cooking facilities, if he would like books, etc. These letters were sometimes the first news from England, and often the greatest comfort to the starving, who had felt that they were friendless and lost. The replies were a valuable guide to requirements. Books were supplied through the Camps Library or Board of Education Scheme for Prisoners. Some raw food was sent to those who could cook, and cookery recipes were very popular. Special food was sent to those in bad health, and parcels of medical comforts through Mrs. Bromley-Davenport's splendid Invalids Comforts Fund. When a prisoner's letters showed him to be an invalid, the International Red Cross, Geneva, were told about him, and his name was brought forward for transfer to Switzerland or Holland. Special gifts of games, musical instruments, etc., were sent from authorized shops or through the Central Committee. From the spring of 1917 Mrs.

Digitized by Google

Davies devoted her whole time to providing for our prisoners, and any success we have achieved has been due mainly to her untiring devotion and energy in planning, superintending, and carrying out the work.

"The regulations of 1916 applied to prisoners elsewhere than in Germany, but in modified form. Food parcels to Bulgaria in 1917 were at first sent once a fortnight, and afterwards as to Germany. They were frequently stopped in Austria, and sometimes appropriated there. They were supplemented by remittances of money sent through the Geneva Red Cross. Food parcels to Austria, in 1918, were sent as to Germany. For Turkey, dilatory transport, and the occasional stoppage of the parcel post altogether when Austrian railways were blocked, made regular food parcels hopeless. They were sent once a fortnight, whenever possible, and supplemented by regular remittances of money through the Red Cross, Geneva, which were doubled when food parcels were impossible.

"From 1st January 1917 to 11th November 1918, the number of food parcels sent by the War Prisoners Fund to prisoners in Germany was 28,016, of which 21,147 were definitely acknowledged. The evidence of released prisoners shows that the acknowledgments were genuine, also that many more parcels were received than acknowledged. In at least one camp where parcels arrived regularly the prisoners were forbidden to return the acknowledgment cards! And many cards sent from elsewhere seem to have disappeared in the post. If 5 per cent. for this margin of received but unacknowledged parcels be added to the 75 per cent. of parcels definitely acknowledged, the number of food parcels received in Germany by the Fund's prisoners averaged 80 per cent. The other 20 per cent. is fully accounted for by the undelivered parcels dispatched to prisoners who gave a camp address, but were really working in Occupied Territory, and those sent during the last two months of the war.

"Food parcels sent to Bulgaria, 1st July 1917 to October 1918, numbered 312, of which 180 were acknowledged, namely, 57.6 per cent. Food parcels sent to Austria, 20th August 1918 to October 1918, numbered 338, for which nineteen acknowledgments have come in, but the returned prisoners say that more were received, and that the Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry were amongst the fortunate few in this respect.

"From 8th January 1917 to 19th September 1918 the number of food parcels we sent to Turkey was 2,536. We received

Digitized by Google

acknowledgments for 418. Released prisoners' evidence seems to indicate that less than a third of the food sent reached them. Money got through better, but in 1917–18 was greatly reduced in purchasing power by depreciation and soaring prices. The experiences of prisoners in different parts of Turkey differed widely. The fortunate were mostly officers' orderlies. The following are typical examples of variations in acknowledgments from Turkey: Orderly at Broussa, forty-six parcels sent, twenty-seven acknowledged; four orderlies at Kedos, ninety-eight parcels, thirty-five acknowledged; eleven prisoners working at Angora, 247 parcels, seventy-two acknowledged; three working at Yarbaschi, sixty-one parcels, fifteen acknowledgments; other prisoners received one parcel or none at all.

"We always took the risk of sending food whenever any possible address was obtained for a prisoner in an enemy country. This policy has been abundantly justified by the intense gratitude of repatriated men, to whom the arrival of two or three, or even of only one parcel, was the gleam of hope amidst despair. If only for the sake of the moral effect, it was well worth while to lose, say, nineteen parcels, if a twentieth reached a man in Turkey, or in Occupied Territory, or in a detached Commando, who was feeling that his fate was unknown or that he was forgotten. In the more fortunate camps in Turkey the number of food parcels received was sufficient to keep little groups messing together in tea and a few other essential comforts otherwise unobtainable, as well as to give them a much-needed change of diet from time to time.

"Bread was sent only to Germany, and, in 1918, to Austria. It was never packed with grocery by the War Prisoners Fund. From July 1915 until the end of the war our prisoners in Germany were provided with bread or bread-biscuits from Lady Grant Duff's Bakeries at Berne, which also, from 1917, supplied our prisoners in Bulgaria fortnightly with biscuits. At first each man in Germany had 4 lb. of bread weekly, at a cost to the Fund of 4*s*. a month. The Regulations of November 1916 raised the weekly amount to 6½ lb., for which the charge to Care Committees was 7*s*. 6*d*. When the great influx of new prisoners occurred in 1918, the Central Prisoners of War Committee reorganized the bread supply for those in Germany; northern camps being fed from the Red Cross Bakeries at Copenhagen at the same cost to Care Committees. The actual amount of bread sent to each prisoner weekly during the last years of the war varied with the supplies of wheat that the British

Digitized by Google

Government could furnish to the special bakeries in Switzerland and Denmark. Released prisoners tell us that when in or working near internment camps in Germany they got their Swiss or Danish bread regularly, on the whole, and wonderfully fresh. Those employed on distant working-parties were liable to get it mouldy, but many of them managed to eat it. It was better than German war bread. At first Mrs. Davies posted the names of new prisoners and all changes of camp addresses to Berne as they came in. In 1918 she sent them weekly to the Central Prisoners of War Committee, who telegraphed them to Berne and Copenhagen.

PROVISION OF CLOTHING.

"From the autumn of 1915 complete outfits, supplied by the War Office, were dispatched by all Regimental Care Committees to the prisoners in their care, and from time to time renewed. At first these were supplemented by articles from private donors, and gifts for prisoners of the Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry were collected and dispatched by Lady Cuyler. From November 1916 the postage of private clothing parcels was prohibited. Outfits were at first packed by the General Hon. Secretary in her flat, with the help of Mrs. Davies, Mrs. Dodington, and Mrs. Eden. In March 1916 the Commanding Officer arranged a Fund packing-room at Cowley Barracks, Oxford. Mrs. Eden took it in charge, and with the ready assistance of the Quartermaster, managed it with great efficiency until the need to send clothing parcels ended with the war. She and her helpers sent 4,390 parcels to Germany, Bulgaria, and Austria, 1,927 of which have been definitely acknowledged. Many parcels sent during the summer of 1918, but undelivered, have been returned since the Armistice. To Turkey 434 clothes parcels were sent in 1916–17, but forty-three of them were addressed to prisoners who died before the parcels arrived; some of these have been returned. Out of the 391 parcels sent to living prisoners, 118 were definitely acknowledged, some men saying that the warm English clothing had helped to save their lives. After June 1917 clothes parcels to Turkey might no longer be posted, the Netherlands Legation at Constantinople having undertaken to lay out money from the British Government on local supplies. To ensure that none of our prisoners should be overlooked, we sent to Constantinople, by courtesy of the Foreign

Digitized by Google

Office, complete lists, with sizes, as we had done when clothing was distributed in 1916 by the American Embassy. In 1918 Mrs. Wilson joined the Executive of the Prisoners in Turkey Committee, one of whose objects was to obtain permission to post clothing to Turkey once more, the Constantinople supplies proving most inadequate. Permission was finally obtained just before the Armistice.

RELATIVES' PARCELS AFTER NOVEMBER 1916.

"A prisoner's friends, who wished to post such parcels as the new regulations allowed, were instructed to send them to his Care Committee, to be examined, re-packed, and dispatched, or returned. Almost always they had to be returned! This thankless task of censorship was kindly undertaken by Mrs. Slessor at the Oxford packing room, until relatives, finding that they were allowed to send scarcely anything, gradually gave up the attempt.

"When the popular 'Personal Parcel' from next-of-kin every three months was instituted in November 1917, the work of issuing 'Blue Coupons' to qualified senders also fell to Care Committees. Between November 1917 and 11th November 1918 we issued 782 coupons to prisoners' next-of-kin or representatives deputed by them, together with lists of permitted articles and instructions for packing. Another duty of Care Committees was the issue of smokes permits. We gave out many hundreds, enabling friends of prisoners to send regulated amounts of tobacco or cigarettes for limited periods through authorized tobacconists.

"The last parcels we dispatched were Christmas gifts to our repatriated prisoners. We raised a special fund for this purpose, to which many of our subscribers devoted the outstanding balance of prepaid subscriptions for special prisoners, that would otherwise have been returned after 11th November 1918.

"Every released prisoner needing help was referred to Miss Awdry Ashhurst, who kindly undertook to be After-Care Hon. Secretary."

The expenditure on all these supplies was, of course, very considerable, and the accounts of the Fund for the four years 1915–1919 show that the sum available amounted to £31,784 19s. 10d., of which £26,967 8*s*. 11*d*. was actually expended. The balance,

Digitized by Google

£4,817 10*s.* 11*d.*, with the sanction of the Charity Commission, was distributed in accordance with a Schedule which the Commissioners drew up :—

SCHEDULE.

Discharge all proper liabilities of the Charity.

Pay the residue in shares to the Associations and person mentioned in the first column of the following table for application by them respectively in assisting men who have served in the regiments or military units mentioned in the second column of the table opposite the Associations and person, with a preference for such men as have been prisoners of war. Provided as follows :—

1. The shares shall as far as practicable be proportionate to the number of prisoners captured during the war from the said regiments and military units;

2. The share paid to the said person shall be applicable by her in assisting repatriated prisoners of war captured from the military unit last mentioned in the table, but if in her opinion any part of such share cannot usefully be so applied the same shall be paid by her to the Association first mentioned in the table in augmentation of their share of residue.

Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry Regimental Association, Cowley Barracks, Oxford.	1st, 2nd, 1/4th, 2/4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th Battalions Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry.
County of Buckingham Territorial Force Association, Aylesbury.	1/1st and 2/1st Bucks Battalions, Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry.
" " "	[1] Royal Bucks Hussars.
" " "	[1] South Midland Divisional Sanitary Section, R.A.M.C. (Bucks T.F.)
" " "	[1] 2nd South Midland Mounted Brigade Field Ambulance, R.A.M.C. (Bucks T.F.)
Queen's Own Oxfordshire Hussars Regimental Association, Yeomanry House, Oxford.	[1] Queen's Own Oxfordshire Hussars.
Miss A. Ashhurst of Waterstock, Wheatley, in the County of Oxford, Honorary Secretary, After-Care for Prisoners of Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Regiments and other Military Units of the two Counties.	[1] 132nd (Oxfordshire) Battery, R.G.A.

[1] The prisoners of these units were also in the care of the Regimental Care Committee.

Digitized by Google

STATISTICS CONCERNING PRISONERS.

TABLE I.—Showing the Number of Warrant Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Military Units Captured 1914–1918, with their Countries of Internment and Fate as Prisoners.

—	Where Interned.				Numbers.			
	Germany.	Austria.	Bulgaria.	Turkey.	Total Captured per Unit.	Released.	Died in Captivity.	No News (April 1919).
Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry :—								
1st (43rd) ...	—	—	—	305	305	92	213	—
2nd (52nd) ...	98	—	—	—	98	85	12	1
1/4th	11	40	—	—	51	48	3	—
2/4th	432	—	—	—	432	408	19	5
1/1st Bucks ...	14	2	—	—	16	16	—	—
2/1st Bucks ...	36	—	—	—	36	33	3	—
5th	203	—	—	—	203	181	17	5
6th	6	—	—	—	6	6	—	—
7th	—	—	10	—	10	9	1	—
8th	—	—	1	—	1	1	—	—
Doubtful battalions	5	—	—	—	5	2	1	2
Queen's Own Oxfordshire Hussars ...	11	—	—	1	12	10	2	—
Royal Bucks Hussars ...	—	—	—	8	8	7	1	—
2nd South Midland Mounted Brigade Field Ambulance R.A.M.C. (Bucks T.F.) ...	—	—	—	5	5	4	1	—
South Midland Sanitary Section R. A. M. C. (Bucks T.F.) ..	2	—	—	—	2	2	—	—
132nd Oxfordshire Heavy Battery R.G.A.	38	—	—	—	38	35	3	—
Totals	856	42	11	319	1,228	939	276	13

Digitized by Google

TABLE II.—PRISONERS of OXFORDSHIRE and BUCKINGHAMSHIRE MILITARY UNITS CAPTURED in EACH YEAR of the WAR.

UNIT.	1914.	1915.	1916.	1917.	1918.	Total.
Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry :—						
1st	--	4	301	—	—	305
2nd	7	8	31	1	51	98
1/4th	—	—	6	5	40	51
2/4th	—	—	—	25	407	432
1/1st Bucks Battalion ...	—	—	—	14	2	16
2/1st Bucks Battalion ...	—	—	1	19	16	36
5th	—	5	1	15	182	203
6th	—	—	1	1	4	6
7th	—	—	—	5	5	10
8th	—	—	—	1	—	1
(?)	—	—	—	—	5	5
Queen's Own Oxfordshire Hussars	—	—	—	7	5	12
Royal Bucks Hussars	—	3	--	5	—	8
2nd South Midland Mounted Brigade R.A.M.C.	—	—	5	—	—	5
South Midland Sanitary Section R.A.M.C.	—	—	—	1	1	2
432nd Oxfordshire Heavy Battery R.G.A.	—	—	—	—	38	38
Totals	7	20	346	99	756	1,228

Digitized by Google

RECORD OF THE 3RD (SPECIAL RESERVE) BATTALION, 1914–1919.

THE splendid work carried out by this Battalion during the War, and its functions, have been referred to in the *Record of the Depôt* in previous volumes of the CHRONICLE. It remains to give a more detailed account of its movements and services, and this has been supplied by Captain A. V. Spencer, D.S.O. :—

The 3rd Battalion mobilized at the Depôt on 8th August 1914, and there took over its arms, clothing, equipment, and mobilization stores. The balance of the Army Reservists, who had not either left to join the 52nd at Aldershot or been retained for duty at the Depôt, were posted to the Battalion, which left the same day for its War Station, Portsmouth, the marching-out strength being 24 officers and 1,210 other ranks.

On arrival at Portsmouth at midnight, billets were taken up, with Headquarters at the Central Hotel. At 6 a.m. the following morning (9th), twelve detachments were sent out to man Vulnerable Posts in the Portsmouth Defences. On the 11th the remainder of the Battalion proceeded into camp on the Portsdown Hills, near Fort Purbrook, where it was brigaded with the 3rd Royal Berkshire Regiment, 3rd Highland Light Infantry, and 3rd Leicestershire Regiment.

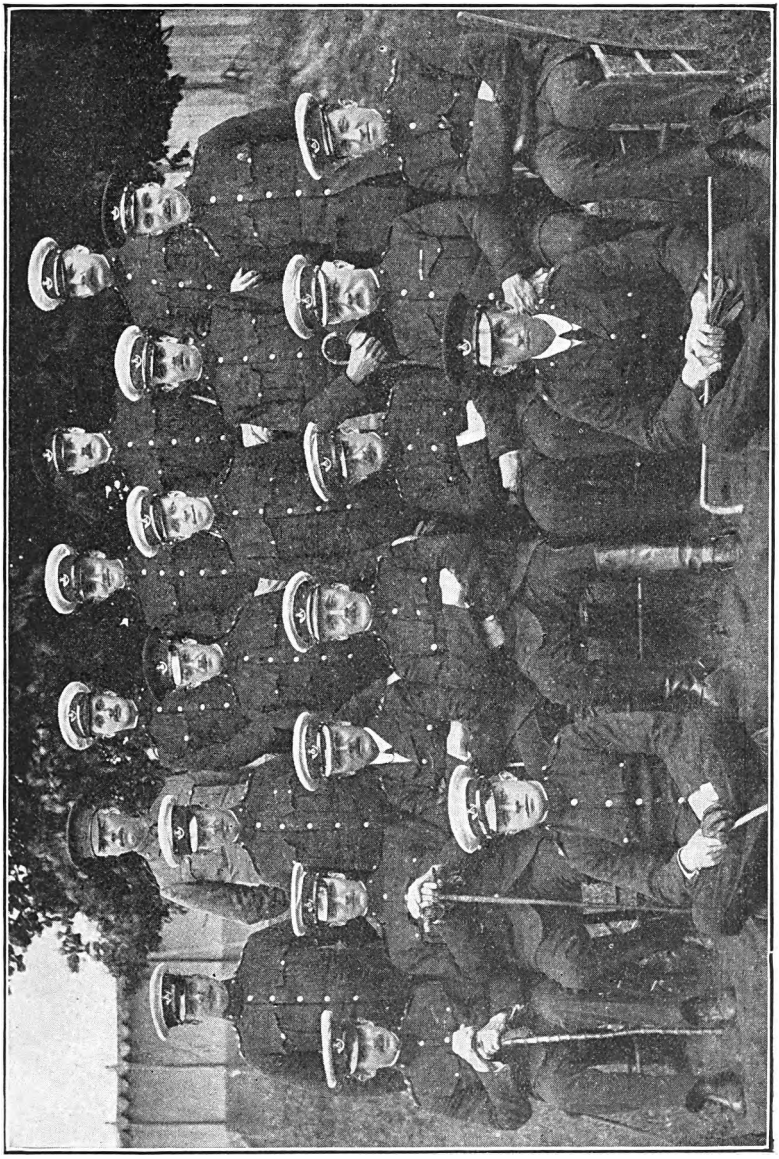
In October 1914 the Battalion left the Portsdown Hills for Cambridge Barracks, Portsmouth.

In March 1915 a detachment was stationed at Fort Nelson, on the Portsdown Hills, afterwards moving to Fort Widley. Headquarters remained at Cambridge Barracks, where recruits underwent the earlier stages of their training, proceeding to the hills for field training and such work as could not be conveniently carried out in Portsmouth.

In May 1916 the whole Battalion was accommodated in Fort Widley and in camp close by.

In September 1916 Headquarters and four companies moved to Fort Purbrook, two companies remained at Fort Widley, and two recruit companies went to Cambridge Barracks again.

Digitized by Google



OFFICERS, 3RD (SPECIAL RESERVE) BATTALION, JUNE 1914.

Digitized by Google

From April 1917 the Battalion was quartered at Fort Purbrook, and in huts and tents at Farlington Hutments, with the exception of one company left at Fort Widley.

In October 1917 the Battalion left Portsmouth for good and proceeded to Dover, being quartered at Longhill Camp in huts, supplemented in summer by tents. At Dover the Battalion experienced frequent air-raids and alarms of hostile bombardments and raids from the sea.

In November 1918 the Battalion moved to Tunbridge Wells and was billeted throughout the town.

Early in January 1919 the Battalion marched, at twelve hours' notice, to Crowborough Camp, some eight miles away. Here the accommodation was huts.

In March 1919 the Battalion left England for Victoria Barracks, Cork, where it remained until taken over by the 52nd Light Infantry on 1st August 1919.

From the beginning of the war the 3rd Battalion received drafts of untrained recruits from the Depôt, and its principal duty was that of training and drafting these men to the various battalions of the Regiment overseas. As soon as the Battalion had arrived at its War Station drafts of recruits began to come from the Depôt in large numbers, as many as 1,200 arriving in one week. The difficulties of the situation at that time, caused a great strain on the Headquarters, officers, and N.C.O.'s of the Battalion. There were neither boots, clothing, arms, nor equipment for the new arrivals, but they showed splendid spirit in spite of the conditions. The strength of the Battalion now rose to over 2,500. As time went on recruits arrived from the Depôt clothed, and arms and equipment were forthcoming for them at the 3rd Battalion Headquarters.

As sick and wounded returned from France and the other theatres of war they were posted to the 3rd Battalion after leaving hospital. They underwent a period of convalescence and refresher training, until passed medically fit to return to the front, when they were drafted abroad again.

Another duty of the 3rd Battalion was the training of young officers, who joined from Sandhurst or one of the Officer Training Corps or Cadet Battalions. Officers returned sick or wounded from other Battalions were also posted to the 3rd Battalion for duty until medically fit again for service overseas.

Digitized by Google

During the first few months of the war many calls were made on the 3rd Battalion for both officers and N.C.O.'s to assist in the formation and training of the new Service Battalions of the Regiment.

Drafts were even called for to bring Reserve Battalions of other Regiments up to strength, and of N.C.O.'s and men, fit only for garrison duties, for Garrison Battalions, and for the Labour Corps.

All through the war there was a constant demand for N.C.O.'s and men for units of all kinds for duty both at home and abroad, and a regular succession of drafts proceeded weekly to all Battalions of the Regiment in France, Italy, Salonika, and Mesopotamia.

In the same way officers were constantly being ordered abroad to the different Battalions of the Regiment, and to various extra-regimental duties at home.

In the early stages of the war recruits were not sent abroad in drafts until reported upon by the Commanding Officer as sufficiently trained; but from 1915, as the demand for men became greater, a limited period only was allowed for training. This caused a tremendous strain on the Instructional Staff in trying to get men into shape in the minimum of time. The period of training for the greater part of the war was limited to 14 weeks, though at one time it was reduced to 12, and even on one or two occasions of great stress to 8 weeks.

During the period allowed, the raw recruit had to be instructed in discipline, drill, bombing and rifle-bombing, physical training, bayonet fighting, anti-gas measures, Lewis-gun and musketry, and to fire a week's musketry course. In addition field training, route marching, entrenching, and other of the more advanced work of an Infantry soldier of modern days had to be learnt as best it could in the time, so that the so-called finished article was far from being the trained man of pre-war days. A certain proportion underwent further training as signallers and machine-gunners. The latter training was, however, given up in Reserve Infantry Battalions about half-way through the war, and instead a proportion of the best recruits was compulsorily taken for the Machine-Gun Corps.

From 1916 reinforcements for the 1st Battalion in Mesopotamia were taken from men of only a month or six weeks' service, who were sent to the Regimental Depôt in India for training.

Digitized by Google

All drafts before leaving the 3rd Battalion were clothed and equipped for foreign service, according to the theatre of war to which they were ordered to proceed, and, until the latter half of the war, also armed. Latterly those proceeding to France did not take arms, but were given them on arrival at the Overseas Base Depôt.

During the latter part of the war, when the Infantry Base Depôts in France were grouped by Record Office Districts, drafts from the 3rd Battalion were constantly posted to other Regiments, thus leaving their own Regiment altogether. Men thus posted to other Regiments were, if invalided to the United Kingdom, sent to the Reserve Battalion of the Regiment to which they had been posted, and thus were lost to their own Regiment. This accounts for the disappearance of certain N.C.O.'s and men which has puzzled some officers of the Regiment. Officers were attached, in a somewhat similar manner, to other Regiments, though in their case there was no posting. The 3rd Battalion was in no way responsible for the destination of either officers or men. All orders for reinforcements were issued by the War Office. Officers, except in the first few months of the war, were ordered by name, and N.C.O.'s and men according to the numbers shown on the weekly returns as having completed fourteen weeks' training, or as having been passed medically fit. The orders issued by the War Office merely indicated the theatre of war to which the reinforcement was to go, the actual posting being done at the Overseas Base Depôts.

Great strain was thrown on all Reserve Battalions in March and April 1918, at the time of the great German Offensive. Every fit N.C.O. and man, whether on the Instructional or Permanent Staff or not, had to be dispatched to France at such short notice that in many cases there was not even time for the six days' draft leave, always allowed hitherto. All men under 19 years of age, but over 18 years and 6 months, were ordered to be drafted overseas, and the urgent orders from the War Office included even N.C.O.'s and men of medical categories fitting them only for duty on the lines of communication or in garrisons abroad.

A draft of some 350 other ranks left the 3rd Battalion in response to this call for reinforcements, and a number of young soldiers of under 18½ years of age were sent to the 3rd line Regiments of the Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Yeomanry for coast defence duties at home.

This left the 3rd Battalion in a very depleted state, and dealt a blow at the Instructional Staff from which it never recovered.

Digitized by Google

When the Staff was being built up again, the Armistice and its resultant demobilization came and, at one time, entirely cleared out every N.C.O. of any standing or experience. Recruits continued to arrive nevertheless, but their training perforce fell far short of what it might have been. On proceeding to Ireland, the 3rd Battalion was ordered to leave all N.C.O.'s and men eligible for demobilization in England, and arrived at Cork some 300 strong.

Re-engagements and re-enlistments, as well as the newly enlisted regular recruits who now began to arrive, however, brought the Battalion up in strength, until it reached some 1,000 strong at the time the cadre of the 2nd Battalion arrived and took all ranks on to its strength.

The handing over took place as from 1st August 1919, on which date the 3rd Battalion was held to be disembodied.

OFFICERS OF THE 3rd BATTALION.

I

SERVING WITH THE BATTALION ON MOBILIZATION.

Lieut.-Colonel F. T. H. BERNARD. Commanding Officer till 31st December 1916. Proceeded to France on Staff duties, until the end of the war. *Wounded.*

Major (Hon. Lieut.-Colonel) J. BLYTH. Second in Command. To Command 1st January 1917. C.B.E.

Major (Hon. Lieut.-Colonel) G. F. PASKE. Served in Gallipoli and France as Assistant Provost-Marshal. *Wounded.* D.S.O.

Captain (Hon. Major) the EARL FITZWILLIAM, K.C.V.O., D.S.O. Proceeded to France on the outbreak of war on Staff duties, until the end of the war. C.B.E.

LIEUT.-COL. F. T. H. BERNARD.

Digitized by Google

Captain (Hon. Major) the HON. W. R. S. BARRINGTON. Served with the 1st Battalion in Mesopotamia and at the Depôt in India. 1916–17. Invalided.

Captain P. GODSAL. Proceeded to France with the 2nd Battalion 13th August 1914. *Wounded* and *prisoner*, 26th August 1914. Escaped from Germany March 1917. To Palestine, 1918. Invalided. M.C.

Captain A. K. NORTH. Served in France with the 2nd Battalion 1914–15. Invalided. Served in the Mediterranean 1915. To the 6th Battalion in France 1916, *severely wounded*. Hon. Major.

Captain C. A. CARDWELL. Served in Egypt on Staff duties. D.S.O.

Captain R. H. S. DASHWOOD. Staff duties in France. *Twice wounded.*

Captain C. FITZGERALD. Served with the 2nd Battalion in France 1914–15. Invalided. Served in Mesopotamia with 1st Battalion 1916 to end of war.

Captain H. N. JACKSON. Served in France with the 2nd Battalion December 1914. Invalided.

Lieut. H. C. MAUL. Medically unfit for foreign service.

Lieut. R. H. G. TATTON. Served in France with the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry, 1915, and in Mesopotamia with the 1st Battalion 1916. *Twice wounded.*

Lieut. G. M. R. TURBUTT. To France with the first reinforcement to the 2nd Battalion in September 1914. *Killed* in action, 21st October 1914.

Lieut. A. V. SPENCER. Proceeded to France with the 2nd Battalion 13th August 1914. *Wounded.* D.S.O.

2nd Lieut. D. H. W. HUMFREY. Served in France with the 2nd Battalion 1914 and 1915. *Wounded. Killed* in action, 15th/16th May 1915.

2nd Lieut. C. A. F. FOWKE. Served in France with the 2nd and 5th Battalions 1915–16. *Wounded.* M.C.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieut. H. V. PENDAVIS. Served in France with the 2nd Battalion, 1914–15. D.S.O. Transferred to Royal Flying Corps, May 1915.

2nd Lieut. F. E. L. RIDDLE. Served in France with the 2nd Battalion, 1914–15. *Killed* in action, 16th May 1915.

2nd Lieut. J. B. HARDCASTLE. Served in France with the 2nd Battalion, 1915. *Killed* in action, 30th July 1916.

Captain C. H. FRITH. Adjutant to 16th February 1916. Served in France on Staff duties. C.B.E.

Quartermaster and Hon. Major T. KING. Quartermaster to 28th September 1916.

II.

REJOINED THE BATTALION ON MOBILIZATION.

Captain C. O. CHICHESTER. Served in France with the 2nd Battalion, November 1914 to March 1915; with the Special Brigade, R.E., for the remainder of the war.

Lieut. C. J. WARNER. Served in France with the 2nd Battalion, 1914–15. *Killed* in action, 16th May 1915.

STAFF OF THE 3RD BATTALION FROM 4TH AUGUST 1914 TO 1ST AUGUST 1919.

COMMANDING OFFICER.

Lieut.-Colonel F. T. H. BERNARD. Outbreak of war to 31st December 1916. Proceeded to France.

Lieut.-Colonel J. BLYTH. 1st January 1917 to 8th May 1919. Disembodied.

Lieut.-Colonel R. H. G. WILSON (Lincolnshire Regiment). 9th May 1919 to 14th June 1919. (Temporarily.) Rejoined his own regiment.

Major H. F. DARELL-BROWN. 15th June 1919 to 31st July 1919. Placed on retired pay.

Digitized by Google

LIEUT.-COL. J. BLYTH, C.B.E.

SECOND IN COMMAND.

Lieut.-Colonel J. BLYTH. Outbreak of war to 31st December 1916.

Major H. L. RUCK-KEENE, D.S.O. 1st January 1917 to 22nd June 1917. Proceeded to France.

Major H. F. DARELL-BROWN. 23rd June 1917 to 14th June 1919.

Major A. V. SPENCER, D.S.O. 15th June 1919 to 31st July 1919.

ADJUTANT.

Captain C. H. FRITH, C.B.E. Outbreak of war to 16th February 1916. To France.

Captain A. V. SPENCER, D.S.O. 17th February 1916 to 7th October 1917; to Senior Officers' Course.

Lieut. J. A. KELLET (Acting). 8th October 1917 to 17th January 1918; to an Officer Cadet Battalion.

Captain A. F. NEWBOLT. 18th January 1918 to 22nd April 1919. Disembodied.

A/Captain P. H. R. WHITEHEAD (2nd Battalion). 23rd April 1919 to 31st July 1919.

QUARTERMASTER.

Hon. Major T. KING. Outbreak of war to 28th September 1916; placed on retired pay.

Temp. Lieut. A. J. SAKER. 1st March 1917 to 31st July 1919

Note.—From 29th September 1916 to 28th February 1917 there was no Quartermaster, the duties being performed by R.-Q.-M.-S A. J. Saker.

Total Numbers Dispatched from the 3rd Battalion to Expeditionary Forces and other units during the War: Officers, 775; Other Ranks, 26,585.

Digitized by Google

CAMBRAI OPERATIONS, 1917.

THE following account of the fighting in which the 52nd took part between the 30th November and 8th December 1917 was compiled shortly afterwards by Captain C. T. Chevallier, Intelligence Officer of the Regiment :—

HERMIES—BOURLON AREA.

The terrain in which the Regiment operated was rolling country gradually sloping northward, but limited by the Bourlon Crest, just short of which the Divisional front line lay, at the beginning of the period under review; the Hindenburg Front and Hindenburg Support Systems, running south from this ridge, may be described as the western and eastern limits of the area in which the Regiment operated. These are at a distance varying from a thousand yards to a mile apart. Between the two there runs parallel to both, but nearer to the Front System, the Canal du Nord, still under construction. As it descends gradually past the Bourlon Crest to the Agache valley it has many locks, of which three affect the operations of the Division : Lock 5, which the 6th Brigade held on the morning of the 30th November; Lock 6, which the Regiment held during the December retirement; and Lock 7, which became the Headquarters of the 5th Brigade on the 30th November.

The Hindenburg Front and Support Systems are linked in this area by Hughes Switch running a quarter of a mile north of Lock 7, Kangaroo Alley eastward of Lock 6, and the front line in the Bourlon Crest, 400 yards farther north. Between the two last the main Bapaume-Cambrai Road crosses the Hindenburg Systems. The roads from Graincourt to Demicourt and Hermies, both in part sunken, cross the area just north of Hughes Switch. At their junction just east of the Support System was the 99th Infantry Brigade Headquarters. Cutting these roads at right angles the road northward from Havrincourt to Sains runs roughly parallel to the east bank of the canal. As far as its crossing with Kangaroo Alley this road was in good condition and little shelled, and was used by the regimental transport.

Digitized by Google

South of Lock 7 the unfinished Canal du Nord was the main route for transport. Passing between Hermies and Havrincourt through a cutting 65 ft. deep, it was exposed to enfilade fire, and was something of a shell-trap: but after the original advance on 20th November it had been cleared, and its brick bed provided an excellent highway. The disposition of the 2nd Division was as follows on the morning of the 30th November: 6th Brigade in the line south of Mœuvres and astride the Canal du Nord, Lock 5 of which they held; 99th Brigade holding the ridge between the Canal and Bourlon Wood (exclusive). On the left the 51st (Highland) Division (T.F.) held the Hindenburg Front System as far as Tadpole Copse, from which they overlooked Mœuvres from the left; on the right the 47th (London) Division (T.F.) was holding the bulk of Bourlon Wood, including the crest line in it. Beyond them the line was refused, the 59th Division facing the height of Fontaine-Notre-Dame.

The 5th Brigade was in support, having been brought on the 27th to the area of Hermies, where Brigade Headquarters were situated. That night the 17th Royal Fusiliers were lent to the 99th Brigade, whose situation was somewhat anxious owing to the loss of Bourlon Village, to our right, the previous day. The rest of the Brigade remained in a state of readiness, and only on the afternoon of the 29th was it possible for the Regiment to revert from fighting order to normal. The Regiment was then situated in the old British front line astride the Hermies-Havrincourt Road, with one company in the recently captured Spoil Heap in K.20. From the commanding ground by the Havrincourt Road where Headquarters was situated it was possible to view the whole front from Prouville to Fontaine-Notre-Dame, with only local exceptions, and much of the Agache valley as well. Its opportunities for observation were, in short, unusually extensive.

The early morning of the 30th November was quiet, except for a considerable bombardment apparently W. of Mœuvres, while to the S.E. flashes could be seen in increasing frequency. These preluded the successful enemy attacks in the Gouzeaucourt area, but of them the Regiment knew nothing throughout the day. About 9 a.m. the bombardment on the Divisional Front, which had been desultory, became intense and continued so until dark. Before 10 a.m. it was possible to distinguish considerable movement near Quarry Wood in Squares E.4. and 10, and a mass of field-guns ready to follow up a success was seen by officer observers. It was

Digitized by Google

now clear that an attack was in progress, as the supporting troops of the 99th Brigade were seen advancing over the open to the front.

At this point orders were received (10.10 a.m.) from 5th Brigade to stack surplus kits. Brigade Headquarters was to be notified when the Regiment was ready to move. It was possible to send this report shortly before noon.

At 11.30 a.m. the Intelligence Officer was sent forward to reconnoitre accommodation in Lock 7, to which the Regiment proceeded shortly after noon. By 1 30 p.m. the Regiment had occupied quarters in the eastern side of the Lock. The western side was allotted to the 24th Royal Fusiliers, who began to arrive shortly afterwards.

A long message was then received (1.40 p.m.), apparently originating from Corps Headquarters, as it affected three divisions. It ordered the 59th and 47th Divisions to fall back to the Hindenburg Support System between Flesquières and Hughes Switch, where the 2nd Division was to conform westwards along Hughes Switch and across the Canal. To this was added an order by G.O.C. 5th Brigade for the Regiment and the 24th Royal Fusiliers to retake the Sugar Factory in E.29, and presumably to cover the retirement of the 47th Division from Bourlon Wood : "Should the enemy not be met with, touch was to be re-established with G.O.C. 99th Brigade at E.28.d.3.5. (*which location was inaccurate*), and a line to be taken up in support of his troops.

The loss of the Graincourt Sugar Factory was news unexpected by the Regiment, who had last seen the battle in progress on the Bourlon Crest. But no one was unable to deny its accuracy until simultaneously the Brigadier-General (5th Brigade) and one of his Staff Officers arrived from opposite directions; the latter from the forward area, where the 99th Brigade were at least still in their Headquarters on the Graincourt Road, the former in the Canal bed along which he had ridden with his Brigade-Major. With them had started the Staff Captain, but his horse had fallen upon him and pinned him to the ground. The origin of the report that Graincourt Sugar Factory had fallen, when, in fact, our line four hundred yards in front had never given way, is obscure. Current rumour ascribes it to a mistaken observation by a Royal Artillery observer. It is not known whether the higher authority received any other report confirming this one upon which they acted. Probably they were expecting to have to order a retirement in view of the situation south of Masnières, and the arrival of this rumour

Digitized by Google

clinched their decision. Fortunately the necessity of covering the retirement of the 47th Division necessitated the temporary re-capture of the Sugar Factory, and consequently the mistake was realized in time.

It has not, however, been realized by the Press correspondents or Military critics of the London newspapers, and while their reports add unearned laurels to those credited with retaking the lost ground, the rest of the Division, who are popularly supposed to have lost it, suffer in their reputation proportionately.

LOCK 7.

At 1.50 p.m. the Intelligence Officer was sent forward with a copy of these orders to 99th Brigade Headquarters, which he found in their original position. The Hermies-Graincourt Road which he took was at the time not being shelled. Later on the Regiment followed this route as far as Hughes Switch, D Company (Captain Barnes, D.S.O.), which was in rear, suffering several casualties. One corporal who was wounded was picked up by a passing ambulance, and quite possibly spent the night in the train for England.

Lieut.-Colonel Crosse left the Regiment (3 p.m.) in Hughes Switch and proceeded to 99th Brigade Headquarters for instructions. He found Brig.-General Kellett seated at a table in a small chamber of a deep dug-out with his Brigade Major. Nearer the entrance was one vacant chair for the officer being interviewed at the moment, while in the outer corridor waited a medley of Brigade and Battalion Intelligence Officers, Artillery Liaison Officers, Signal Officers, and others with more or less pressing demands on the General's time The cool and orderly working of the Brigadier and his staff could not but excite the admiration of those who witnessed it.

WEST OF GRAINCOURT.

It was at this time that the Brigade Commander sent the 24th Royal Fusiliers, who had come up with the Regiment, to relieve the 17th Royal Fusiliers, whose heroic defence of the Hindenburg Support System on the Bourlon Crest is well known. He kept the Regiment in Hughes Switch in support until 3 a.m., by which time his battalions had become somewhat intermingled in the confusion

Digitized by Google

of the battle. It was then possible to move the Regiment forward to close support in the Hindenburg Support System just south of Cambrai-Bapaume Road. Here Headquarters and two companies were in the Hindenburg Trench; and the other two in Kangaroo Alley. Headquarters shared a fairly spacious dug-out with the 1/60th Rifles

FRONT LINE S.W. OF BOURLON.

December 1st was uneventful from the Regiment's point of view, although the Brigades on either flank were both attacked. On the right in Bourlon Wood the 47th Division held their own. On the left the 6th Brigade repelled the enemy with more difficulty. That night the Regiment relieved the 1/60th in the front line with two companies, their strength being but half ours. The night was fairly quiet and was spent in consolidation of strong posts destined to be linked up as a support line 150 yards behind our front. The position handed over by the 60th Rifles was an excellent one for defence. According to the map our line was just over the Bourlon Crest, in reality it was a hundred yards short of it, except on the extreme left. The German lines were three hundred yards beyond, and the position, though hidden from the enemy, afforded an excellent field of fire. Its chief defect, the lack of good observation, was wiped out the following night. Opposite our right Company (C, or Captain Bobby's) was a mound from which the 60th had believed there came machine-gun and snipers' fire. They had sent out two men to reconnoitre the place just prior to being relieved; but cries had been heard and the patrol had not returned. Lieut. Vigars and Sergeant Flower accordingly reconnoitred at dawn of the 2nd December, and an old trench leading to it, along which the 24th Royal Fusiliers on our right had established a bombing block, was opened up by the Regiment. Vigars' Post, as it was named, was an old enemy O.P. and machine-gun post facing west over Mœuvres and the area south of it. It was situated exactly on the Crest and was capable of alterations allowing of a view of the Agache valley and the country as far east as Quarry Wood. The immediate field of fire was good except to the north west. Round this flank General Kellett and the Colonel decided (8.10 p.m.) to push forward an advanced trench. Throughout the night of the 2nd/3rd December consolidation proceeded on the Regimental front. The five strong points which formed the support line were linked up with each

Digitized by Google

other, and the front line by working parties from the companies concerned and the 10th (Pioneer) Battalion D.C.L.I. Meantime on the right of the Division's front the 23rd Royal Fusiliers recaptured on the night of the 2nd/3rd, with slight loss, the posts lost there on the 30th November. The Regiment was not affected by this, but the 5th Brigade, hearing and believing rumours that it was heavily engaged, stopped the ration party for more than four hours. Seldom had the *moral* of the whole Division been higher than at this time. The elation felt by those who drove back the main attack and those which followed it near Mœuvres on the first two days of December had infected those units whose fortune it had not been to be holding the line during the attack. The Regiment in particular was confident of its power to repel all further attacks and successfully to consolidate the line. The Véry lights of Gonnelieu, though seen to the direct rear of our front line, were optimistically regarded with a perspective warped by the consciousness of success, and were accordingly ignored. The withdrawal that was to come was therefore as disappointing as it was unexpected. But there was so great a reserve of *moral* to be drawn upon that the demand upon it was borne without any strain. The retirement from the Bourlon salient, so far as the 2nd Division was concerned, was entrusted to the 5th Infantry Brigade. By the night of 3rd December three of its units, the 24th Royal Fusiliers, the Regiment, and the 2nd H.L.I., were in the front line under the orders of other Brigades; by two of these Battalions the retirement was to be covered. The line to be taken up was in the main the Hindenburg Support System on our right. The Division's rôle was to form a defensive flank facing north and linking up the main line of resistance with the old British front line north of Demicourt. Units of Brigades other than the 5th were to be clear of the area to be evacuated by 2 a.m. on 5th December; the 2nd H.L.I. on the left and the 17th Royal Fusiliers (from rest, in reserve) on the right were to occupy the old German trenches astride the canal and running west from Hughes Switch, and to prolong them to the old British front line. East of the Havrincourt-Sains Road, Hughes Switch was to be occupied by a regiment of the 47th (London) Division. This was to be the ultimate main line of resistance. In front of this line Kangaroo Alley, Lock 6, and some Observation Posts, five hundred yards west of it (K.26.5.4.), were to be held as a covering line by the 24th Royal Fusiliers on the right, the 51st Division on the left; and the 47th in Graincourt on the right continued this position.

Digitized by Google

BOURLON AREA.

The Colonel received an intimation of this on the afternoon of the 4th December. At 4 p.m. he met the officers of C and D Companies (the latter had relieved B Company the previous night on the left front) at the former's Headquarters. Here the arrangements for covering the retirement were made. The early part of the night was spent in removing such stores of ammunition and bombs as could be got away. Under Brigade orders the 483rd Field Company R.E. took over the destruction of the most important dug-outs, and the spoiling of those which could not be blown up. Each regiment drew fifty smoke bombs. In the front line the Royal Engineers blew up D Company's Headquarters and the excellent dug-out in Vigars' Post; in the rear the Headquarters of the Regiment and those of A Company received particular attention. At the former the atmosphere of discomfort was increased by an amusing circumstance. On the night of the 3rd/4th the 24th Royal Fusiliers had sent pack mules up to the line; the leader of one of them, wishing to cross the Hindenburg second line at Regimental Headquarters, mistook for a plank bridge the sheet of corrugated iron stretched across the trench as an awning. The animal fell through this into the trench, and being frightened by his fall and a brazier in the trench, turned down the dug-out stairs, where he became a fixture. As it was not possible to remove him, Lieut.-Colonel Watson, of the 60th, shot the beast on the stairs, and it was intended to make more elaborate efforts to evacuate him under cover of darkness the following night, by means of a rope operated from the top of the trench. In view of the withdrawal, however, it was decided to leave the animal, it promising to be an obstacle both bulky and odoriferous.

At 2 a.m. (5th December) the Regiment began to withdraw—less rearguards. These consisted of a platoon from both D and C Companies under Lieutenants Blackwell and Vigars. Their rôle was to remain behind in the front line and by the firing of Lewis Guns and Véry lights to deny the enemy all knowledge and suspicion of the withdrawal. This they successfully did. Meanwhile the Regiment was taking up its positions in the covering line. B Company held Kangaroo Alley west of the Sains Road and kept touch with the 24th Royal Fusiliers. A Company held Lock 6, and the trenches of the Hindenburg Front System immediately west of it. D Company were in support west of the bridge by which the Demicourt-Graincourt Road crosses the canal.

Digitized by Google

LOCK 6.

Regimental Headquarters were in the old German close support line on that road, and C Company in the same trench southwards, towards the main resistance line. These positions were duly taken up before dawn, but on our left the 51st Division's covering line could not be discovered near the Observation Posts, though it should have reached to K.2.6. The absence of troops on our left necessitated the refusal of our left and the occupation by D Company (from support) of the old German Front Line running south by west from the neighbourhood of Lock 6. In front of them was a rise of ground blocking their view so that the Lock was exposed to a turning movement carried out from dead ground had the enemy realized his opportunity; as it was, he was feeling his way forward so cautiously that when we had completed our dispositions by the afternoon of the 5th he had only just begun to appear in any strength before them. It was not until 10 a.m. on the morning of the 5th that any of the enemy were seen crossing the ridge, and then only singly before noon. Later parties moved south of Mœuvres and others were seen to take the Cambrai-Bapaume Road Bridge across the Canal. A hundred yards south-west of this bridge stands a ruined house (E.28-d-9.1). Here A Company reported the enemy to be massing, apparently with a view to a southerly advance to outflank the Lock. At the same time D Company was ordered to move forward as already described, and it occupied the old German Front Line by 6.30 p.m. Meanwhile it had detached a platoon under orders to support B Company, who were being severely shelled east of the Canal. The casualties there suffered were few, but included Captain Barnard, wounded in the knee. Lieut. Neville took over the command, and as he expected an attack asked for two Stokes Mortars to break up the enemy's deployment. This did not, however, materialize; and the night of the 5th passed quietly. At dawn the enemy were seen to be working west of Lock 6, and A Company's Lewis gunners, assisted by riflemen, claim to have annihilated a party of sixty men, forty dead being visible when the mist lifted. The enemy was also busy on our old support line on the Bourlon Ridge, which he clearly intended to be his line of resistance. Before 9 a.m., however, he began to display more hostility, especially about the house in E.20, opposite the Lock. Captain Fullbrook-Leggatt asked for two Stokes guns to be sent there, and this request was at once put forward urgently to the Brigade.

Digitized by Google

Owing to bad guidance these Mortars did not arrive until late in the afternoon, when their opportunity was gone. As in Lock 7, so in Lock 6, long tunnels ran along the low level of the water on either side; presumably these were of German origin. The eastern or right-hand side of the Lock was securely in our hands. Owing to the unavoidable refusing of our line on the left, the west side of the Lock was exposed to direct if not to enveloping attacks. Along the Lock side on the upper level ran a trench, which was for us both a defensive flank facing west and a sap pointing north. From this sap at a point eighty yards past the Lock there was a trench sloping back obliquely down into the Lock on the lower level. Where this trench left the tow-path trench our forward block (B) was established to deny the enemy the approach to the low-level dug-out. Eighty yards back, where the Lock side trench passed the north end of the Lock, was established our second block (A). A few yards behind this a staircase led down direct to the Lock dug-out. It only remains to observe that block A overlooked the trench running from block B down into the Canal. That trench was therefore useless to the enemy until block B had fallen. The bed of the Canal was also covered from the eastern side, which we held securely.

The dispositions of A Company (Captain Fullbrook-Leggatt) holding the Lock and its western vicinity were: No. 4 platoon holding the Lock on both sides and including both A and B Blocks, under 2nd Lieut. Warren, M.C. Nos. 3, 1, and 2 platoons, in that order, holding the trench running south from the south-west corner of the Lock. Shortly after 9 a.m. on the 6th the enemy commenced to bomb their way towards the Lock. They captured Block B and reached Block A, but were driven back by a co-operation of snipers and two rifle bombers acting under Lance-Corporal Easden. As the enemy retired and Lance-Corporal Easden got on the parapet and pursued them with bombs to Block A, 2nd Lieut. Warren followed up with two men and re-established the Block which No. 3 platoon's bombing section then garrisoned. Meanwhile, anticipating a larger attack, the Colonel sent two platoons of C Company to reinforce A Company, but during the morning the enemy made no further effort.

It was generally believed on the morning of the 6th that the withdrawal to the line of resistance would not be made before the evening of the 7th. On our right, however, the village of Graincourt was entered by the enemy earlier than the programme intended, and consequently an order was issued for the covering party to be

Digitized by Google

withdrawn, starting from the right of the Brigade front. The right Company of the 24th Royal Fusiliers was to withdraw at 5.30 p.m., and the retirement was to be continued in succession from the right at five-minute intervals. The reforming point for the Regiment was the old British Front Line where it crosses the Graincourt-Hermies Road. Only C Company was to remain behind in close support to the main line of resistance under the command of O.C. 17th Royal Fusiliers. When the 24th Royal Fusiliers were clear of the covering line B Company was to retire down the Canal and in Lock 7. A Company was then to evacuate the Lock and, followed by B Company, to proceed along the trenches west of the Canal until striking the Graincourt-Hermies Road, which it was to follow. During the afternoon, in which some successful sniping was done at the Lock, a party of R.E. put a large charge into the west part of the Lock in order to demolish it. At 4.45 p.m. the enemy commenced bombing it, and we retaliated, the Stokes gun, which had just arrived, co-operating. 2nd Lieut. Warren's platoon, which had been reinforced by 2nd Lieut. Bennett's No. 9 platoon of C Company, was at this time heavily engaged. By 5 p.m. the Germans had succeeded in again occupying Block B and the descent to the Canal. Lieut. Warren then sent four men of No. 9 under Sergeant Constable round by the left and right respectively to make a converging attack on B Block. This did not quite succeed. At this time the enemy were entering the Lock. After consultation with the R.E., and word having been sent to B Company and to Captain Fullbrook-Leggatt, Lieut. Warren gave orders to fire the fuse. Immediately this had been done a report spread that some of our men were still in the Lock, and Sergeant Constable ran down the intricate passages and stairways that led to the Lock basin, at imminent danger to himself both from the enemy and from the risk of a premature explosion, to see that every one got clear. Fortunately he returned safely from this gallant quest. For this he was subsequently awarded the D.C.M. The premature evacuation of the Lock was not attended by any evil consequences. The programme was followed throughout except that B Company had to take the Sains-Havrincourt Road instead of the Canal bank. By 8 p.m. (7th December) the Regiment had assembled at the old British line, which they occupied that night. Meanwhile Lieut-Colonel Weston, 17th Royal Fusiliers, had given Captain Bobby some 700 yards of Bullen Trench to hold. This was not the front line, but Kellett Trench in front of it was very insecure on its right; the posi-

Digitized by Google

tion also had a good line of fire. It overlooked the most vulnerable portion of Kellett Trench, as it ran westward from the old German front line along the northern slope of a spur. The trench bent forward on the left and ran across the intervening hollow to a parallel spur held by the H.L.I. The vulnerable portion of Kellett Trench lay at the mouth of the hollow between these spurs and was flanked by a spoil bank made of earth taken from the Canal. Over all this area the new line was good, but being on a forward slope the trench was much exposed to observation from Bourlon Wood. That night C Company was relieved, and with it a Company of the 23rd Royal Fusiliers similarly lent to the 2nd H.L.I. by the 24th Royal Fusiliers. An effort was made to secure that both relievers and relieved should do some work in a communication trench linking up with the old British line on our left, but the night being dark and stormy so much time was spent in going and coming that little work was done. C Company on relief took over an unoccupied sector of the old British line, but only by "closing in" Regimental Headquarters was sufficient head cover found; and as rain had begun to fall this was an urgent necessity. In the morning (3 a.m. 8th December) word was received that the Regiment would be relieved that night by the 13th Essex Regiment, which duly took place, the Regiment returning to Le Bucquière for a rest, well earned in that it had taken all its opportunities, though they were less than had fallen to the lot of most units of the Division. Except for the afternoon of the 30th November when the casualties had been severe, considering our distance from the front line, our losses were light. Nine "other ranks" killed, Captain Barnard and thirty-two wounded, of whom two, including Sergeant Archer of B Company, subsequently died in hospital. Of the killed, two were attached to the Trench Mortar Battery. The remainder were all men of B and D Companies killed in Hughes Switch the first afternoon. Most of the other casualties were sustained in the shelling of the 5th December. On the 6th, during the Lock fighting, only two men were wounded (including 8545, C.-S.-M. Ashby, D.C.M., of "A" Company). As at least forty casualties were known to have been inflicted that day by A Company alone, and more are claimed, the balance for the week's fighting was probably on our side The slightness of our loss does not detract from the importance of the fighting in which the Regiment took part. The terrain was so new to both sides, and our dispositions so little known by the enemy's artillery, that the random conditions of open warfare almost prevailed. The whole battle emphasized

Digitized by Google

that given no accurate barrages upon it a successful defence need fear few casualties. The 60th Rifles were in the front line the whole of the 30th November without a single man being killed. It was only when the attacking masses were able to reach our trench that heavy losses were incurred. The Germans very considerably overestimated the Division's casualties. Three weeks after their great counter a very successful offensive patrol was sent out by the 24th Royal Fusiliers, which killed or captured twelve of the enemy. A few nights later another prisoner was taken, who said the enemy believed the Guards Division to be in front of them, as it was impossible for a Division which had sustained such heavy losses as attributed to us on 30th November to have carried out an enterprise such as that of the 24th Royal Fusiliers. In point of fact, the Division was not relieved until 2nd January. On Christmas Eve a present of 400 tons of gas was projected on to the enemy.

It only remains to detail the honours won during this action. The *Military Cross*, Captain Fullbrook-Leggatt (A Company); *D.C.M.*, Sergt. Constable (C Company); *Military Medals*, Sergts. Flower (C), and Williams (D), Lance-Corporals Easden, Taylor (A), Willesden (B), Gunns (A), Foster (A), attached Headquarters; Privates Parker (C), Carter (A), Smith (D), Finch (A), and Gutteridge (C).

Sergeant Constable had been recommended for the V.C., and in his Commanding Officer's opinion he very richly deserved it.

Digitized by Google

THE LAST PHASE IN THE BALKANS.

By Lieut.-Colonel R. E. Salkeld.

The British line lay along a series of ridges, valleys, and broken ground facing the Bulgars from the Vardar to the Doiran Lake. East and west the line was continued through swamps, over mountains, along plains, until the two flanks on the Adriatic and the Ægean were reached. The east flank was mostly held by Greeks; the west, by French, Italians, and Serbs. When this line was held Hindenburg's boasted internment camp was indeed complete, but he could not foresee the future. Whoever it was who said that the Balkans were to the enemy as was the heel of Achilles to that warrior was the true prophet. Though there were frequent and bitter fights, as, for example, Petit Couronné on the 8th/9th May 1917, when the 7th Battalion attacked with 15 officers and 530 other ranks and came out of action with all officers killed or wounded and only 78 unwounded men, it is doubtful if the Army ever expected a real break through the tremendous natural barrier before which they had lain for over two and a half years.

So strong were the numerous mountain positions, and so perfect was the enemy's direct and indirect observation, that nature alone seemed here to be almost impregnable. When trench system, wire, aircraft, a powerful artillery, and other aids to defence are added, it is scarcely surprising that a successful assault appeared impracticable.

Yet these odds never checked the British soldiers' eagerness to attack. And so heavily hit was the Bulgar that at the critical time his big reserves were nailed by the dangerous assault on Grand Couronné until too late to help at the decisive point. That portion of the line occupied by the British faced but one part of the defences held by the enemy armies in Macedonia, which, strong though they were, had weaknesses which had become apparent to the eye of the Commander-in-Chief. The very strength of the position may have lulled the enemy to a sense of security. His rail and road communications were awkward and inconvenient. The natural lie of the country rendered lateral movements difficult. There were no prepared positions behind the front line. The lines of

Digitized by Google

retreat were divergent, and the animal transport slow and inferior. Finally the complete mastery of the air latterly held by the Allies denied him that essential knowledge by which alone he could determine the proximity and direction of decisive attack.

Held in his centre, broken on his right centre, and without knowledge as to the dispositions of the allied reserves, the Bulgar line fell. The rapid advance of the Serbs cut his only broad-gauge railway. The divergent lines of retreat emphasized the want of roads, inferior transport, and lack of cohesion between units. The demoralization of an army discouraged by three years of futile warfare, coupled with the knowledge that now, at length, the Allies intended to force a decisive issue, completed his downfall.

That portion of the British army which took up the pursuit ascended the valley of the Vardar, continually pressing the enemy's rearguards north, and before long it appeared that the forces opposed to it were defeated, disorganized, and semi-mutinous. As they fell back only one first-class road across the Bala Shitza range into the valley of the Strumnitza was available, that at the Valandeva pass.

This pass was attacked by air forces, and the damage done to men, material, and transport was enormous. After passing the Bala Shitza, a last stand was made by a Bulgar force in the Strumnitza Valley at Jenikoi. Preparations were begun to turn this position by an outflanking movement north-east to Pechara and the south entrance of the Kresna defile, on the Struma River, when the Bulgars surrendered unconditionally.

The 26th Division, to which the 7th Battalion belonged, moved north, passing the Kresna Defile, Radomir, and Sophia, until concentrated at Mustapha Pasha, on the Maritza River, preparatory to an attack on Adrianople, which the Turks escaped by, in their turn, unconditional surrender.

Macedonia, as is known to all armies who have had the misfortune to campaign there, is a land of evil reputation. Its barren hills afford no protection against heat or cold, and its lakes and swamps breed malaria of an exceptionally vicious kind. No army had before survived the attacks of nature, nor did the British army do so without heavy loss and great suffering. The fierce sun and savage blizzards had embittered the lives of thousands, and though it has been stated that one month in the year was pleasant, the man who of his own freewill wishes to revisit that land has yet to be met. By comparison the valley of the Vardar, locally known as

Digitized by Google

the "Happy Valley," was an improvement. Of irregular width, it is bounded everywhere by steep heights, seamed with torrents, and clothed with a dense jungle of dwarf oak and beech. Numerous telegraphs, temporary bridges, and new roads showed the efforts that had been made to improve the country for military operations. But now all the bridges were destroyed or burning. Here and there war settlements had sprung up as rest places, showing many

Sergt.-Major Finch Lt.-Col. R. E. Salkeld. Capt. & Adj. Stukeley.

7TH BATTALION WINTER KIT AT BALCIK, DOBRUJA, 1918—19.

signs of German or Austrian design and occupation, and in some cases extraordinarily well fitted up and furnished. But the villages of the inhabitants told another tale—a tale of raids, sudden descents, outbreaks of religious fanaticism, and all the ills which have been the miserable fate of this part of the Balkans for centuries.

Digitized by Google

Strumnitza itself, the most considerable town of the area, consisted of outcrops of houses surrounded by ruins. As each nationality or religion had held power it had apparently done its best to exterminate all who by birth or persuasion differed, and with such success that there was not a whole and complete village in the country.

Crops had been mostly gathered, and livestock was not plentiful, though some was doubtless concealed. Near the lines the army had used up practically everything, and farther back the German system of looting their allies had been faithfully carried out. Labour, of course, had been scarce, and most of the male population met with had suspiciously new clothing, and doubtless two or three days previously had been in uniform; indeed, the hundreds of discarded uniforms lying about were a proof that an intelligent anticipation of orders was a characteristic of the Bulgar army in defeat.

Though large areas seemed of little value, except for sheep accustomed to hardship, yet if reasonable security reigned and some continuity of tenure were guaranteed a great deal more value could be got out of the land than is at present. North of the Kresna Defile signs of war and border fighting disappeared. Villages were flourishing and cultivation extensive. Agriculture was old-fashioned, and there was a dearth of woodland. From Sofia eastwards the wide flats of the Maritza River are well cultivated, stock is much more plentiful, and the country is healthy, malaria not existing. After a long halt at Mustapha, where influenza attacked the whole Division, the route again led north through the Balkans to the Danube. A painful and tedious journey in very cold weather. Bulgar rolling stock, personnel, and permanent ways are probably more dilapidated than any other, not excluding Turkish. The Bulgar treats an engine as he does a horse, works it till it stops, and then beats it; but applied to railway engines, submarines, and other faddy and unintelligent machinery, this method is unsound. However, as a means of ensuring that the advance of a conquering army is made as slow and uncomfortable as can be imagined it is a complete success.

The Balkans, a formidable barrier owing to lack of roads, want of resources, and execrable weather, are not impressive as mountains. A good deal of poor cultivation exists even high up, and there are forests. The valley of the Tunebra, lying in the mountains, was fine, and appeared rich, but mostly given over to grazing.

Digitized by Google

Snow was falling, and the northern slope towards the Danube was entirely covered, but gave the impression of good land well cultivated. There were few signs of habitation, the villages lying off the line and in hollows as a protection against the bitter winter winds.

At Rustchuk the Division once more concentrated. This town, one of the old fortresses of the quadrilateral, was partly modernized. Quays on the Danube, a pavé main road, an alleged Casino, and a theatre were proofs of enterprise. However, the usual hogs and dead horses along all the roads showed that old customs were still alive. The old fortifications of earth, erected in the days when guns were guns and fired straight at the attacker and not over about three marches, still existed, and were of interest. At this place the Division became a unit of the French Army of the Danube under General de Criertienne. After a short stay the Battalion moved on to Razgrad, an undesirable town, on a mud heap, at the bottom of a valley, about half-way between Rustchuk and Varna, and thence it proceeded to the latter place. To understand the last phase of the work allotted to the Battalion in the Balkans it is necessary to understand local conditions.

In 1876 Russia attacked Turkey, and whatever her secret aspirations may have been, the countries of Roumania, Bulgaria, and Serbia definitely came into being. At length Ferdinand, whom for her sins Bulgaria had taken as King, began a series of intrigues designed to make Bulgaria the dominant power in the Balkan Peninsula and himself the unquestioned chief. These intrigues culminated in the Balkan League which, successfully attacking Turkey in 1912, dictated their own terms, and finally established the independence of Bulgaria, Serbia, and Greece. The moment of victory over the Turk presented itself as favourable to Ferdinand of Bulgaria for the furtherance of his schemes, and he turned on his allies. Defeated, however, by them, and attacked by Roumania in 1913, he had to submit to territorial limits, imposed on him by his former allies and now bitter foes. One result was that Roumania occupied the Dobruja to a line just north of Rustchuk on the Danube to the Black Sea just north of Varna. The Dobruja is that area lying between the Danube and the Black Sea north of the above frontier line. It is rich in corn and cattle, and for centuries has been a bone of contention and a battleground. In the southern half it is possible that there are more Turks than other inhabitants.

Digitized by Google

When the present war began Ferdinand thought he saw a heaven-sent opportunity to regain all he had lost, and joined Germany. He and his nation were the first of the enemy to be defeated, and surrendered unconditionally. One of the terms of the armistice was that the Bulgars were to retire to their land frontiers as they existed in 1913, which meant, as far as the Dobruja was concerned, a retirement to a line just north of Rustchuk-Varna; and to see that this was carried out became the duty of the 26th Division.

At first the Divisional Headquarters were at Rustchuk, and the Battalion was quartered for a while in a school at that place. From there the Battalion was moved to Razgrad on the Rustchuk-Varna Railway. The town lies, as I have said, on a mud heap at the bottom of the valley, and is neither picturesque nor interesting. It appears to owe its site to chance. Beyond the fact that the men had good quarters in the Artillery Barracks of the 5th Bulgar Division, there was nothing to recommend Razgrad as a winter resort, and probably no one was sorry when orders were given to move to Varna.

Varna is probably as clean and good a town as is likely to be met with in the Balkans. Built on the shores of the bay of the same name, facing south and protected by an elevated plateau from the north wind of winter, it has climatically many advantages. The fact that vines and maize grow readily shows that its winters are usually mild. The Battalion scored in that it was not first into the town; a large modern building (the Girls' School) was occupied as quarters, and afforded the best billets that had hitherto fallen to their share. Given time, Varna could have been made into an excellent station, as in addition to the sea there was a large salt lagoon extending several miles inland which offered great opportunities for boat sailing and shooting.

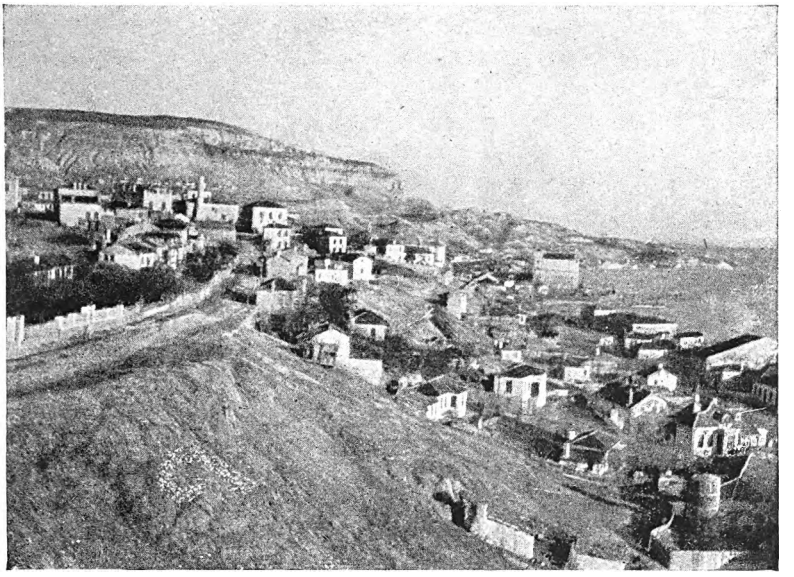
Here were the Headquarters of the Bulgarian Navy, which, besides some monitors on the Danube, was reported to possess a couple of torpedo boats, two submarines, and a minefield outside Varna. Beyond a riot, on the arrival of the G.O.C. 26th Division, caused by Greek returned prisoners of war, which was quelled by the Battalion, and a raid carried out by rail and road in arctic weather, the Battalion had no duties beyond those of an ordinary garrison.

To depose the Bulgar and install the Roumanian administration in the Dobruja, that country was divided into Brigade districts. That allotted to the 78th Brigade had its Headquarters at Dobritz,

Digitized by Google

which was the Headquarters of the Civil administration of the Prefecture of the same name. This Prefecture was divided into five Sub-Prefectures, of which half that of Balcik and the whole of Kavarna were handed over to the Battalion whose Headquarters were to be established at Balcik.

The Battalion area presented physically a difficult problem. The Dobruja plateau, a rolling, treeless, ill-watered area, broke into a series of precipices bordering the Black Sea. To the west of Batofska River drained a confused jumble of steep jungle-clad slopes into a swampy, wooded valley.



BALCIK FROM THE HILL.

The only made roads in the area were the Dobritz-Balcik and the Varna-Balcik routes. All the remaining tracks were unmetalled and were either deep in mud or frozen solid. It was evident that a series of small garrisons would have to be maintained, and that, as all supplies were received by sea at Balcik, the transport problem was as difficult as could be wished. That the various movements required and the supplies necessary were invariably carried out successfully reflects the greatest credit on the Regimental Transport, who undertook this work without any outside assistance. The weather was so cold that large lumps of ice formed along the

Digitized by Google

edge of the sea, and the bare plateau of the Dobruja was exposed to terrible north winds straight from Russia.

At first considerable opposition was experienced, and riots took place at various villages, women being particularly prominent. These riots were probably incited by Bulgar agitators, though, no doubt, a considerable number of the inhabitants disliked the Roumanians. According to the custom of the Balkans no effort is made to conciliate local inhabitants. The incomer, whoever he is, closes all schools and churches, dismisses all officials, and replaces everything by his own system, law, and language. Generally he attempts to collect what are called "arrears of taxation," and, in fact, he goes to work in exactly the wrong way. Not that there seemed to an outsider much difficulty. Were there a reasonable security of tenure, settled courts, efficient police, and a little more general charitableness, it seemed that the peasant would readily accept any Government. But, alas! no Balkan people—or, at any rate, their leaders—can ever settle down. It requires many years before civilization will spread against the tangle of prejudice, religious and racial, the confused jumble of half truths and absurd aspirations, the want of honesty and clear thinking, which at present forms Balkan diplomacy.

The system finally adopted was that the Roumanian authorities notified the British when they wished to open up an area. A party under an officer then occupied the principal village and garrisoned it. When that officer reported that the village was quiet and ready for Roumanian occupation, their Civil authorities detailed the staff and gendarmerie necessary and they were installed under British protection. The garrison was then reduced and finally withdrawn as circumstances required. This system was the outcome of experience, and on the whole worked well.

The country south of Gargarlik Shabla was first handled, and then the area north, the object being to be able to use the whole of the available men towards the north if necessary, as information pointed to the fact that here, if anywhere, organized opposition might be expected. Moreover, it might be essential to use the whole of the transport for this last operation. As a matter of fact the northern area gave no trouble at all.

As an example of the work that had to be done it may be noted that at one and the same time there were detachments at Teke, Gargarlik Shabla, Kavarna, Ghiour, Sujugnic, while Battalion Headquarters were at Balcik. The occupation of Duran Kular marked the

Digitized by Google

finish of the operations in the Dobruja, and shortly afterwards the Battalion concentrated at Varna preparatory to moving to Egypt, thus finishing its experiences in the Balkans.

The fact that, in spite of local disturbances, the Roumanians were established without any untoward incidents and without a shot being fired, is the best proof that all ranks thoroughly understood the position and proved capable of handling the many awkward little problems that arose. There was not a single complaint from any source, and there is no doubt that a difficult situation was successfully dealt with largely owing to the good behaviour of the many small detachments when away from headquarters.

Owing to the extreme cold and difficult country, the transport were called upon to provide a mounted force under the transport officer, and did so with great success. This force was especially useful in a reconnaissance of the new border and in the occupation of Duran Kular, saving much time and traversing country which would have been particularly difficult for infantry.

During the installation of the Roumanian authorities the Battalion was practically isolated, the weather being so bad that all telephone lines were down for long periods, and even the roads to Dobric and Varna were impassable on account of ice.

On the whole an uninteresting country, the Dobruja has a charm for the surrounding nations, and from very early days has been the scene of continual war. The country reminds me somewhat of Salisbury Plain, especially as it is everywhere dotted with tumuli, but its soil is much richer and its climate more extreme. The Roman wall from the Danube to the Black Sea, running just south of the present Constanza Railway, and the fortress of Caliacra, show that there must have been a considerable local garrison in former times. The remains of ancient races existing now present some interesting problems, and no doubt to the antiquary there would be much to investigate. But from a soldier's point of view the want of water and extremes of climate make the area a very unpleasant one. Supplies of corn, meat, and fodder would normally no doubt be available, as also are billets in the numerous villages. Amusements there are none beyond sea-bathing, riding, and a certain amount of shooting. The work, however, as a whole, was an opportunity of independent action for all ranks under peculiar circumstances calling for self-reliance and firmness in situations somewhat novel to soldiers, and as such adds another and perhaps new experience to the varied history of the Regiment.

Digitized by Google

SOME 1914 BATTLEFIELDS REVISITED.

By Major-General H. R. Davies, C.B.

I had the opportunity, during the winter of 1918 and the summer of 1919, of seeing some of the country over which the 52nd fought during the first six months of the war, and the following short account of the state of these places after the armistice may be of some interest to those who took part in the beginning of the campaign.

THE RETREAT FROM MONS.

At the time of the armistice I found myself not many miles south of Mons, and by a curious coincidence saw the last shells of the war only some three miles off the place where we first heard the sound of distant artillery on our march northwards on the 23rd August 1914. By another coincidence, a few days later, I had a chance meeting with Eden on the road near Malplaquet, along which we had marched together on that same 23rd August.

The result of our meeting was that we arranged to go over some of the old ground together. A few days later we were able to carry out our plan, and Eden, Chippindale, and I started off in a car from my headquarters at Aulnois.

Our first stop was at Genly, the village in which we billeted for a short time on the afternoon of the 23rd August. Many will no doubt remember what good billets all the companies had here, and the visions we indulged in of a good night's rest before the fight, which we felt would soon come, followed we hoped by a victorious advance through Belgium. Our expectations of a good night were rudely dispelled by sudden orders to march after we had enjoyed our billets for only two hours, and it was many days before anything like a good sleep came our way. Our visions of a victorious advance were postponed for four years !

The village looks much as it did in 1914. It has not been knocked about at all. I had conversations with some of the inhabitants who well remembered our coming. The lady who keeps the café

Digitized by Google

where our headquarters were lodged showed me over the house and pointed out accurately the room in which the officers had had a hurried meal on that afternoon.

From here we followed the line of our night march by Bougnies and Noirchain to Pâturages. The distance seemed very short in a motor, but I remember it felt long to us in the dark that night, especially as we had got up at 1.30 a.m. We made another stop at Pâturages and looked at the "Grande Place," where the Regiment lay down on the ground and got a short rest in the early morning of the 24th August. We went into the Café du Nord where I had had my headquarters on that early morning, and the lady who owns it was much interested when I pointed to a bench in the billiard-room as having been my bed for a quarter of an hour.

We then went to the place near La Bouverie where we had dug trenches for a rearguard position on the morning of 24th August. Not a trace of the trenches remains, as the land has all been under cultivation ever since those times, and doubtless they were soon filled in by the inhabitants

Neither Pàturages nor La Bouverie has apparently suffered much from the war. The people seem very prosperous, and the mines are in full working order.

The cross-roads here brought back memories to my mind as the spot where General Haking came up to me on the morning of the 24th August and said, "The French are retiring and the 1st Division have consequently had to retire, so we have got to go back too." This was not the pleasantest moment of the war !

I had a further opportunity of seeing some of the country round Mons in May 1919, when I spent two days there with my wife. It is rumoured that two large hotels are to be built in Mons for the accommodation of the swarms of tourists who are expected in the future. For the benefit of those who may contemplate an early visit to this town, I may mention that we were quite comfortable at the little Hôtel Edmond Ray in the Rue des Clercs, near the south-west corner of the Grande Place, and that there is also a bigger hotel just outside the south-east corner of the Grande Place, the name of which I forget. It was at the time chiefly used as messes by both British and Belgian officers.

From the top of the little hill just above the cathedral in Mons one gets an excellent general view of the battlefield, not of any place where the Regiment was, but chiefly of that part of the ground where the 3rd Division were engaged on the 23rd August.

Digitized by Google

The future visitor to the battlefields may be lucky enough to have a motor to drive about in, but we had not this good fortune, as wives were forbidden to set foot in a Government car, so we had to rely on trains and on our own feet, except on one occasion when we hired a French car.

To get out of Mons to the country, however, the trams are of some assistance, and we were able to go by tram to Pâturages. On this occasion Monsieur Chausteur-Joseph, the proprietor of the Café du Nord, was at home himself, and on learning that I had been in his café in 1914 he became most friendly and took us into his own sitting-room at the back and insisted on our drinking wine with him though it was only 11 o'clock in the morning. He even asked us to return to dinner, but this invitation we were unable to accept. His wife was equally friendly.

On our departure our host accompanied us for some distance to make sure that we took the right road (the Avenue de la Belle Maison) to the place where we took up our rearguard position on the morning of the 24th August.

From here we followed the line of retreat of the Regiment along the eastern edge of the Bois Royal to our second rearguard position, extending from Sars la Bruyère on the right through the Bois de Montreuil on the left. Everything looks very peaceful. This country has not suffered much from the war.

In the Bois de Montreuil I remember we saw our first German, a prisoner brought in by an officer of the East Surrey Regiment. He was looked on as quite a curiosity, the first of our enemies that we had been able to inspect at close quarters.

My next opportunity of seeing something of our line of retreat occurred in June 1919. My wife came with me on this occasion too, and we hired a French motor-car for the journey, as the railways that were in working order would not have helped us much.

Starting from Valenciennes, where I had my headquarters, we truck into our line of retreat at Bavay. Long before we had accomplished this comparatively short distance it became quite evident that our driver, who was also the owner of the motor, was a complete novice at driving, and knew next to nothing of the interior of a car. He had great difficulties in getting up a hill, and almost invariably stopped the engine when he tried to change gear. After two breakdowns we managed to reach Bavay, and there made a long stop at a garage, where they pronounced the cause of the trouble to be dirt and neglect.

Digitized by Google

Bavay was the place into which we marched well after dark on the 24th August 1914, and after a wait for orders in the streets of the town were directed into a stubble field a little beyond, where with the stooks of wheat we made ourselves comfortable beds and got a badly wanted four hours' sleep. It was at Bavay that the retreating units of the Expeditionary Force, which had become somewhat mixed up, were sorted out again, the 1st Corps being directed for the next day's march to the east of the Forêt de Mormal, while the 2nd Corps marched to the west of the forest.

From Bavay my wife and I went on in our repaired car through Pont-sur-Sambre and stopped to look at the four bridges of Aymeries, Aulnoye, Sassegnies, and Berlaimont, which were entrenched and held by our four companies on the 25th August. All these bridges have been destroyed. One, as will be well remembered by B Company, was blown up by the French in the early morning of the 26th August. Doubtless this was afterwards repaired by the Germans, and I expect that the present state of all four bridges is due to the German retreat in 1918. As is natural after the lapse of nearly five years, nothing is now to be seen of any of the defences that we made here in 1914.

It was now the middle of the day, and we managed to get some *déjeuner* at an estaminet near Aulnoye Station. The last time I was at this station I remember seeing a train go off from it packed with French and Belgian refugees flying from the advancing Germans, and as many more people were waiting in the station hoping for another train before the enemy arrived. One of the worst things in the retreat was the sight of the unfortunate people of the country, men, women, and children, some on wagons, but many on foot, carrying bundles of all they had been able to take away with them, and often driving their cattle with them. This was at a time, it will be remembered, when the news of the atrocities that the German troops committed at the beginning of the war in Belgium was fresh in the ears of every one.

From Aulnoye we went on to Leval, where Headquarters and A Company spent the night of the 25th August, and where the whole Regiment had a very hurried breakfast in the road on the morning of the 26th. From here we followed in our car exactly the line of our retreat through Taisnières, Marbaix, Le Grand Fayt (where the Connaught Rangers suffered somewhat severely in a rearguard action), and Prischés to Barzy, where I think I identified the orchard where most of the Regiment bivouacked and had

Digitized by Google

a short sleep—a sleep to be prematurely interrupted by orders received soon after midnight to get up and march on again.

We continued in our car through Boué, where in a field on the right of the road the Regiment had breakfast on the morning of the 27th August, and then on to Étreux, where, I remember, more rations than we could carry were pressed on us, in order to prevent them falling into the hands of the Germans. My recollection is that we used some of our stretchers to carry the bread.

Here we were on the main road to Guise, and passed through that town, which has been considerably knocked about since we saw it in 1914. No doubt there was fighting here in the Allied advance of 1918.

We had hopes, I remember, in the retreat, that we were to billet for the night in this town and get a little rest, but as it turned out we had many miles to go on before we could think of billets.

A mile or two beyond Guise our car finally and completely broke down. The driver in his inexperience had been paying little attention to the state of the road, and had been consistently driving straight through all the holes without attempting to avoid them. Finally he encountered a particularly bad hole, and the spring broke, and came right away from the body of the car. It was a hopeless breakdown, and the only thing for the driver to do was to walk back to Guise and get someone to come out and repair it.

At this moment a French lorry came along. Two very nice young Frenchmen were in charge of it, and they offered to take us on to St. Quentin. The repair of our car seemed likely to be a long business, so we paid the driver off and were glad to accept the offer of the French lorry men. It was a disappointment not to be able to follow the line of the retreat to Soissons as we had intended, but there was no help for it, and St. Quentin, at any rate, offered a prospect of being able to visit the Aisne by train.

We still continued along the line of the retreat as far as La Fère, passing the place where we had the false alarm of German troops in front of us, and following the road on which we got so drenched by a heavy thunderstorm on the 27th August. La Fère has been a good deal shelled, the damage having been done no doubt in the fighting of 1917 and 1918. From here our lorry took us to St. Quentin, which is not in such a bad state as one might imagine after all the shelling it must have had. It is in much the same condition as Arras. Every house has been hit, and there is no glass in the windows anywhere, and many houses have been completely de-

Digitized by Google

stroyed; but, especially in the eastern half of the town, there are many houses that it is quite possible to live in, and it is said that 13,000 people out of the original population of 50,000 have returned to their homes. There are several hotels and a good many shops open, while a market is held daily. We put up in the Hôtel Moderne opposite the Palais de Justice, and, allowing for the conditions, found it quite good.

THE AISNE.

The next morning we went on to Laon, a train journey of three hours. This is a very curious town perched on the top of a steep isolated hill rising abruptly 350 ft. above the flat plain which surrounds it. One climbs up to the town by steep flights of steps from the station which lies in the plain below, though there is also a circuitous road up, which is passable for carriages. Here we put up at the Hôtel de la Bannière, but I think the Hôtel de l'Écu et de la Hure, which is next door to it, would be better.

From this town we purposed to visit the part of the Aisne Valley in which the Regiment was in 1914, but the distance from Laon to Soupir is 13 or 14 miles, so we tried to shorten our walk by hiring a vehicle of some sort. Ordinarily we should have been able to get a carriage, as there are four places in the town where they let out vehicles on hire; but by ill-luck there happened to be a big wedding on the following day, and every carriage in the place was taken.

It was, however, possible to shorten the distance to some extent by taking the train on the line to Soissons as far as the little station of Anizy. This we accordingly did. It entailed an early start, as the train left at 5.50 a.m. We reached Anizy in about half an hour, after passing through some extremely pretty wooded country which a French fellow-passenger said was considered one of the most beautiful forests in France.

Anizy is completely in ruins, but a few inhabitants are living here in wooden huts. We had not been able to get much to eat before starting, and made inquiries about a café, and were lucky enough to find the Café des Alliés established in a hut near the church, where, though coffee was not to be got, we had a good breakfast off bread and butter, sardines and white wine. There was a fine château here, now completely destroyed; the place is, in peace-time, a resort of tourists attracted by the picturesque country.

Digitized by Google

From here we came back past the station and started off on our walk, passing through the ruined village of Pinon, till we reached the Laon-Soissons main road. Here we turned north for a short distance, and then left the main road again and followed eastward the smaller road, famous in the French fighting of 1917 as the Chemin des Dames. All the country since leaving Anizy had suffered much from the war, but on the Chemin des Dames ridge and much of the country round the shell-holes and the complete destruction of everything are almost as bad as on the ground near Ypres.

After following the Chemin des Dames for three or four miles we turned off to the right front by a very indefinite path through shell-holes to Ostel, which is destroyed and uninhabited, though the ruins of the château are still standing. From here, skirting a small wood, we went up a steep little ridge and along its flat top to La Cour de Soupir.

The farm was indeed changed since 1914. Then, though it had been a good deal knocked about by shells, and the cow-house had been burnt, it was still a fine house with good farm buildings, all quite habitable except for the fact that they were liable to be made a target for the enemy's shells. Now there is hardly one stone left upon another. A few little bits of wall do remain, just enough to show that there has been a farm here, and one can still make out where the various buildings stood that we used to know so well—the house itself, the dairy opposite it used as the Orderly Room, the burnt cow-house,[1] the forge, the various barns and sheds, and the two gateways, one leading to the road and the caves, and the other to the trenches which D Company held most of the time. In one place where a big shell had made a deep hole I was able to trace a bit of the cellar which we used as Regimental Headquarters.

The caves which gave our reserve companies such good shelter from shelling are still in existence, though some of them have been partly broken in. I could not quite make out whether the holes in them were due to big shells, or whether they had been deliberately blown up by either the French or the Germans before retiring so as

[1] It was from this burning cow-house that German wounded prisoners were rescued on 16th Sept. 1914. I have since learnt that in my diary, printed on page 160 of the 1914-15 volume of the Chronicle, I have not done justice to the courage and initiative shown on this occasion by Captain Evelegh, who organized and led a party of volunteers, and had a large share in saving the wounded Germans.

Digitized by Google

to prevent the caves being of use to their enemy; for the place was for some time in the hands of the Germans, and was eventually retaken by the French. Just beyond the farthest cave close to the edge of the wood is the place where several of our dead were buried. Here, much overgrown with grass and bushes, are a lot of graves, most of them French, and some Italian, but I did discover four English graves with German inscriptions on them with the names Maycock, Costello, Warner, and one marked as unknown. Costello must, I think, belong to some other regiment, possibly the Leinster Regiment, who at one time relieved us in these trenches, but the other two I have been able to identify from the casualty lists as 8188 Private H. Maycock and 7663 Private W. Warner, both of whom were killed here in September 1914. The original wooden crosses must have been broken, and evidently the Germans in occupation of the place at the time had the good feeling to replace them.

We then went to the other burying-place, above the caves and about 150 yards (speaking from memory) north-east of the farm—the place where, in October 1914, we had a big board put up with the names of all our killed on it. After all the shelling that had taken place this board had naturally disappeared, but here again our enemies had behaved well, for among a mass of shell-holes I found a wooden cross with an inscription in German: "Here lie in God English soldiers fallen in 1914." This, I think, must be the place where we put up the memorial board. No trace of any individual graves could be found here.

The road from La Cour de Soupir to the village of Soupir looks much as it did in 1914, and the woods have not been blotted out like those near Ypres. Though many of the bigger trees have been destroyed, they still remain as woods, and quite pretty woods. I remember how we used to think what pleasant walks we could have had in them if it had not been for the unpleasant frequency of the shells with which the Germans sprinkled them.

The village of Soupir has been much knocked about, and none of the houses are habitable. The church and château are both much damaged. There were, however, a few people living in the cellars of the château, employed by the lady who owns it to get the garden into order again and to clear away the debris with a view to re-building.

In the churchyard I found the graves of our four officers who were buried there, Evelegh, Worthington, Mockler-Ferryman, and

Digitized by Google

Girardot. In spite of all the bombardment that the churchyard had undergone, the four graves had remained intact and the inscriptions on the wooden crosses were still plainly legible.

It was now late in the afternoon, and it was time to start back. So bad had the track through Ostel been that we determined to try another road, and struck due north from La Cour de Soupir by a road through Croix sans Tête (point 188.5 on the large-scale maps) to the Chemin des Dames. This road was quite good for walking at first, but the more easterly part of the Chemin des Dames had been nearly blotted out by shelling, and our progress in and out among the shell-holes was slow.

Soon after leaving La Cour de Soupir we met two Frenchmen and a woman. These poor people had come from Paris to look for the grave of the son of the older man and the brother-in-law of the two others. They had come by train to Soissons, and had got a lift on a lorry along the main Laon road, and had walked from there. They knew the name of the farm in which their relative was buried, and that it was near Bray, but did not know the exact position of the farm. Unfortunately, I had only the $\frac{1}{100.000}$ map, and was not able to help them, as this farm was not marked.

To show the desolation of the country I may mention that, except for these people and those living in the cellar at Soupir, we met not a soul all day away from the main Soissons-Laon road.

We had originally intended to catch a train back from Anizy in the evening, but it was now so late that we determined to wait on the main road hoping to be picked up by a passing lorry or motor-car. We did not arrive at this road till 8.30 p.m. We had then done 21 miles, not a very great march in ordinarily cool weather, but we had unluckily hit on perhaps the hottest day in the year—over 90 deg. in the shade it subsequently appeared from the French newspapers—and a sultry, thundery feeling without a breath of air.

In the morning there had been a good deal of traffic along this road, but at this time of the evening it was different, and there was nothing within sight or hearing. The prospect of another five or six miles to Anizy in order to catch a train the following morning was not a pleasant one, and it was certainly a relief after a little wait to hear the noise of an approaching lorry. The French soldiers, with their usual courtesy, made room for us on the front seat, and we were soon back in Laon.

Digitized by Google

YPRES BATTLEFIELDS.

Following the movements of the Regiment in chronological order, I will now go on to the Ypres battlefields. By a coincidence it happened that the 11th Division, which I was then commanding, had in the autumn of 1917 to attack over the very ground that the Regiment advanced over on the 21st October 1914. All this country was finally cleared of the enemy on the 4th October 1917, when we took Poelcappelle.

I then had the opportunity of revisiting the scene of our fight. Though we handed over our position intact to the French when we left it on the 23rd October 1914, it did not remain permanently in the hands of our allies, for it was here that the Germans made their first gas attack in April 1915, and the French with no means of defence against this new weapon naturally had to give ground.

This country, therefore, had been in the hands of the enemy for two and a half years when it was retaken in 1917.

The change that had taken place since 1914 was extraordinary. There were then flourishing farm-houses with pleasant gardens, and fields with growing crops divided from each other by high, strong fences, which formed a considerable obstacle to our attack. Now (1917) not a trace of anything remained. Houses, gardens, fields, and fences had absolutely disappeared, and there was nothing but a brown desert of shell-holes. And the shelling had so broken up the drainage system of the country that nearly all the shell-holes were full of water, and the little streams had been turned into a series of swampy pools.

Still, there were sufficient landmarks left to enable one to trace the line of our attack. The main Poelcappelle road was and is still (1919) passable for wheeled traffic, and the Zonnebeke-Langemarck road, along which the Regiment formed up for attack, still exists. For those who are in possession of the later editions of the large-scale maps of this area it may be useful to note that the Maison du Hibou is the farm in the orchard of which the 5th Brigade rendezvoused on the morning of the 21st October; that New Houses is the name given to the farm on the Poelcappelle road where our Regimental Headquarters were from 21st to 23rd October; and that Bulow Farm was the headquarters of the Highland Light Infantry. The little stream which marks the limit of our advance was called the Haanixbeek on the maps of 1914. In later editions it is called

Digitized by Google

the Lekkerboterbeek, the former name being reserved for another stream into which the Lekkerboterbeek runs.

I began making a search for the place where we had buried some of our dead on the night of the 22nd October. Though the place was so much altered, and so many fresh trenches had been dug, there were still some vestiges of landmarks left which enabled me to identify the place pretty nearly, and at the very spot that I picked out I found a little rough wooden cross made of bits of a box; this I have little doubt must have been the mark we put up on that night.

I had a wooden cross made by the Sappers of the 11th Division, and a few days later—on the 11th October 1917—I got the cross taken to the place I had found and went out with Chippindale and put it up there. The exact map reference of the spot is U.30.d.40.55.

When we put up this cross it did not seem likely that the ground would ever again fall into German hands. However, this expectation was not fulfilled, for in April 1918 the German advance at Messines, Kemmel, and other places in that neighbourhood made the Ypres trenches into such a pronounced salient that it was decided to withdraw the line to the Pilkem Ridge, so that our old battlefield again fell into German possession, and remained so until it was finally reconquered in the advance of the autumn of 1918.

I was again able to visit this place in April 1919, on this occasion accompanied by my wife. I was glad to find the cross still there. It had been hit by bits of shell, and one of the semicircular pieces with the word "killed" on it had been knocked off. The inscription, too, had rather faded, but most of it could still be read, and the words "52nd Light Infantry" were still quite plain.[1] The original little cross, however, that I had found in 1917 had disappeared, no doubt smashed by a shell.

The country here looked much the same as in 1917 except for one noticeable difference, that then, owing to constant shell fire, it all looked brown with the freshly turned up mud. Now that there has been no heavy fighting there recently it is overgrown with grass, and the greenness makes it look rather less of a desert.

I looked carefully round the German concrete pill-box, which is called New Houses on our maps, to see if I could find any trace of the

[1] This cross has now been moved by the Graves Registration Department to the cemetery at Poelcappelle, to which cemetery our men who were buried at this spot have also been removed. The inscription on the cross is "In memory of 5 officers, 70 N.C.O.s. and men, 52nd Light Infantry, killed in action 21st-23rd Oct. 1914, some of whom are buried near this spot."

Digitized by Google

farmhouse or buildings which were our headquarters for two days, but not a single brick could I discover.

From here we followed the route of the Regiment on the night of the 23rd October 1914 back through St. Jean, and then across southwards to the "Halte" on the Ménin Road, where we had had an hour or two's sleep on the early morning of the 24th.

The Ménin Road is now quite good for traffic, and we followed it for a little distance till we turned off by a track leading northward to Westhoek, and tried to find the Nonne Bosschen Wood. It certainly takes some finding. Scattered stumps of trees show where the wood has been, and with considerable difficulty I made out approximately the place where we had our fight with the Prussian Guard on the 11th November 1914.

Polygone Wood is hardly more visible than Nonne Bosschen, and the fine wood that we remember no longer exists. Progress was so slow over this ground that we had no time to explore Polygone Wood, and want of time also prevented us from visiting the woods south of the Ménin Road where the 52nd had passed nine eventful days beginning with the 31st October 1914.

Ypres, when we billeted there in November 1914, was comparatively untouched. Now, as is well known, it is completely ruined and has no habitable house in it. Badly wrecked though Ypres is, I know of one place decidedly more completely destroyed—the mining town of Lens. Poperinghe had some additional bombardment in 1918, but on the whole it looks fairly flourishing, and a large part of the population are living there.

RICHEBOURG AND FESTUBERT.

One more bit of the line well known to the Regiment in 1914 and 1915 I was able to visit in April 1919—the neighbourhood of Richebourg and Festubert.

The trenches at Richebourg are much as they were in 1915. Anyone who was well acquainted with them then can find his way about now. The houses in the Rue du Bois have been much knocked down, and some of them are completely level with the ground. The woollen factory here serves as a landmark, as some of the machinery can be seen among the ruins. The house that was Regimental Headquarters at the beginning of January 1915 has disappeared, only a very little of the walls remaining.

Digitized by Google

The cinder track which was in the centre of the 5th Brigade in the attack of 15th May 1915 is still easily to be found.

The reason these trenches have altered so little is doubtless due to the fact that there was no heavy fighting here after May 1915 till the Portuguese were driven out of them in April 1918. During the intervening three years it was a quiet part of the line.

Farther back, the village of Richebourg St. Vaast has been very badly knocked about, most of the damage having no doubt been done in the German advance of April 1918. The Mairie, of which a photograph appears as our Regimental Headquarters in the CHRONICLE of 1914–15, is now nothing but a heap of bricks. The church had many holes in it in 1915, but it is now reduced to a ruin. Our only grave in this churchyard—that of Tylden-Pattenson—I found untouched, and still marked with his name on a wooden cross.[1]

The Festubert trenches I had not time to explore much, but I was able to visit our old headquarters in Le Plantin. The house which in the winter of 1917 still existed, has now disappeared, and has been turned into an elephant-back shelter.

On my way back I passed through Essars, where the 52nd enjoyed two or three pleasant periods in reserve during the early part of 1915. This village escaped almost untouched until April 1918, when in the German advance towards Bethune it became our front line and suffered badly. The school where we had our headquarters, the church in which we once held a parade service, and, in fact, the whole village, are in ruins.

[1] This grave has now been moved to the La Couture Cemetery.

Digitized by Google

RECORD OF THE 1st BATTALION, 1919.

THE Battalion commenced the year on the Euphrates, carrying out demobilization. In February the Cadre moved down to Basra, and sailed from Mesopotamia for home on the 4th March. Arriving at Aldershot on the 12th April, it was found that the Battalion was to be made up to strength and proceed with the relief force to North Russia, where it was employed until October. Returning to England on the 4th of that month, officers and men who had been attached to the Battalion were sent to their respective depôts, and those of the Battalion were granted two months' special leave pending reconstruction.

Summary of the Battalion diary :—

1919.

January.—The principal work carried out this month consisted of making bricks wherewith to build huts for the permanent garrison of Hit (1 squadron 10th Lancers). Demobilization continued, and by the end of the month the Battalion was reduced to 11 officers and 336 other ranks.

Between the 26th December 1918 and the 27th January 1919 the following officers proceeded to England :—Major C. Fitzgerald; Captains H. T. C. Field and W. Rance; Lieuts. T. P. Williams, H. C. Joyce, E. B. Parkinson, A. H. Lewis, T. R. Brown, B. F. Roberts, L. Rock, and T. R. Milford.

On Major Fitzgerald's departure, Captain Meade assumed command.

February 1st–18th.—The Battalion remained in camp at Hit, on the river bank half a mile south of the town. During this period demobilization continued fairly steadily, and by the middle of the month there remained only 12 officers and 250 other ranks with the Battalion. Thirty other ranks with two or more years of their

Digitized by Google

engagements to complete were sent home on leave. Of the other ranks still with the Battalion 26 had re-enlisted or re-engaged, and 80 were awaiting demobilization. The remainder were retainable for the Army of Occupation. Great efforts were made by the Division in organizing classes of instruction in various trades (blacksmiths, railways guards, motor-drivers, market gardeners, etc.) in order to help the men on their return to civil life; and several were sent to Baghdad, Ramadie, and elsewhere for attachment to the Mechanical Transport and other services.

From Lieut. and Adjutant H. E. F. Smyth's Diary.

During the winter parties continued to improve the roads in the Brigade area, and to work on the new barracks about a mile south of our camp. Our old friends the 10th Lancers, who were camped below us, were particularly interested in our building operations, as they are to form part of the post-war garrison, with probably a squadron at Hit.

Recreation was provided by football, and an Inter-Platoon Competition (shooting, running, drill, and marching), which was won by No. 6 Platoon, B Company. The pontoons of the local bridging train were also very useful for boat races and fishing excursions.

Meade collected a pack of four or five couple of "long dogs" (Arab and Persian greyhounds) in November, soon after the Regiment moved back to Hit from Sahiliyah. They lived in a sand-bagged emplacement called the "Kennels," and provided excellent sport two days a week all through the winter.

February 20th.—The Turks on our front have faded right away to Aleppo, and our Political Officers have been up to Ana and Deir-ez-Zor.

The Arabs are quiet, but they are very short of food in this region, and the prices are high. They blame us for putting the prices up, and in this they are perhaps right.

To-day information was received that the Regiment is for foreign service again, and that the Cadre, with some other Cadres, is to proceed to the United Kingdom as soon as possible. This means leaving behind 8 officers and over 200 other ranks, as only 5 officers and 46 other ranks can be taken home with the Cadre. All the mobilization stores are to be taken and handed in to the Ordnance Depôt, Baghdad. All the Regimental baggage is, of course, to be taken, except such mess stores, etc., as have to be left for the

Digitized by Google

details remaining behind, who have been formed into two companies under Bleeze and Banks. No orders concerning these details have yet been received, except that they are to proceed, as soon as transport is available, to Dhibban, the 15th Division railhead for Baghdad.

February 21st.—Orders received for the Cadre to proceed tomorrow by river to Dhibban, accompanied by one company of the details. The transport to remain at Hit under the Transport Officer (Lieut. H. C. Adams).

February 22nd.—The Cadre left Hit for the United Kingdom, composition as follows: Captains Meade, Murphy, Smyth; Lieuts. Murray and Lethbridge; R.-Q.-M.-S. Moody; C.-S.-M.'s Bovington, Hodgson, and Headdon; Sergeants Bull, Young, Keen, Prior, Sylvester, and 36 other ranks. Sergeant Ridgeway (Orderly Room Sergeant) will join at Basra from the 3rd Echelon.

The following remained at Hit: Captains Bleeze and Banks; Lieuts. Burrell (K.R.R.C.), Vine (D.C.L.I.), Adams, Shepherd, and Johnston, and 200 other ranks. Three officers holding appointments also remained elsewhere, viz.: Lieut. (A/Major) Anderson, D.A.D. Railways, Baghdad; Lieut. (A/Captain) D. A. T. Wilmot, Adjutant Embarkation Camp, Basra; Lieut. D. S. Northcote, Adjutant Armenian Refugees Relief Centre, Baqubah.

The troops, in four small barges, were conveyed down stream to Ramadie, where they disembarked to sleep on the river bank at night.

February 23rd.—Started early and reached Dhibban about noon; unloaded barges and loaded all kits, stores, etc., on a train, then went to the Rest Camp for the afternoon. Here the Camp Commandant did everything possible for the Cadre. The N.A.C.B. Canteen was opened, and the men were given a free issue of beer, cakes, and cigarettes.

Entrained at 5 p.m. and reached Baghdad (Right Bank) at 11 p.m. Unloaded the baggage (12 tons), and went into the Rest Camp for the night.

February 24th.—Handed the Mobilization Stores in to the Ordnance Depôt, and then, crossing the Tigris by steam ferry to Karrada Baghdad (Left Bank), the Cadre entrained with the Cadre 7th Hussars for Kut-el-Amara.

Digitized by Google
4141564

February 25th.—Arrived at Kut and detrained. Embarked on a river steamer for Amara.

February 27th.—Disembarked at Amara, and entrained for Basra (Makina).

February 28th.—The Cadre arrived at Makina, and was accommodated in No. 2 British Base Depôt.

March 2nd.—Lieut.-Colonel G. E. Whittall, M.C., arrived at Basra from leave in England, and took over command of the Cadre.

March 4th.—Embarked on H.T. "Ellenga," with the Cadres of the 7th Hussars and 2nd Norfolk Regiment and Demobilization Details, the embarkation being carried out by A/Major R. C. Loverock, D.S.O. (43rd), who is Embarkation Staff Officer, Basra.

Started down the river, and saw the last of Mesopotamia at about 6 p.m.

March 9th.—Arrived at Bombay, and transhipped into the S.S. "Tahiti," a New Zealand boat absolutely packed with troops, and several Officers' families.

March 25th.—Reached Suez, disembarked, and conveyed by train to the Rest Camp, two miles inland.

March 29th.—To Port Said by train and accommodated in the Rest Camp, where all troops were confined to camp owing to trouble in the town.

This embarking and disembarking, entraining and detraining, have become a little wearisome now. We have about six tons of baggage, and the constant moving of this is hard work for the Cadre, which is a small party. There is also the risk of losing portions of it.

April 3rd.—Embarked on H.T. "Malwa" for Taranto. A much more comfortable ship than the last one.

April 7th.—Disembarked at Taranto, and next day entrained for Havre, the three Cadres travelling in a special train, and reaching Havre on the 10th.

April 11th.—After spending last night in the Rest Camp, we embarked this evening for Southampton. We are still without orders as to our destination on arrival in England, but we hope it will be the Depôt, Oxford.

Digitized by Google

April 12th.—Arrived at Southampton and disembarked. Orders were now received for the Cadre to go to Aldershot—much to every one's disappointment.

Reached Aldershot at 6 p.m., and were met by Titherington, Tyrwhitt-Drake, and others of No. 2 Composite Battalion (afterwards re-named 1st Oxford & Bucks Light Infantry), being prepared for service in North Russia.

The Cadre, having been inspected on the platform by the G.O.C. in C. (General Sir Archibald Murray), marched to Wellington Lines;

ASHUR CREEK, BASRA.

and a day or two later every one went on leave. We had taken 51 days to get from Hit (Euphrates) to Aldershot, travelling in 3 river boats, 4 sea-going ships, and 8 trains.

NORTH RUSSIA.

It may be of interest to explain why the Battalion was sent to North Russia six months after the conclusion of the war. During the war, while Russia was still one of the Allies, the ports of Archangel and Murmansk were used for the dispatch of stores to Russia, but when

Digitized by Google

the Bolsheviks made peace with Germany and thereby released a million fighting Germans to reinforce our enemy on the Western Front, our reason for being at the North Russian ports underwent a change. Russia was no longer our Ally, and having ceased to fight no longer required the munitions and stores which we had accumulated at the ports. There was the danger, also, of the Germans obtaining possession of them, and of using Archangel and Murmansk as submarine bases, if we abandoned those ports. And there was another reason for an Inter-Allied force continuing in occupation; during the war the Russians had captured from the Austrians a great number of Czechs (about two Army Corps), who had been compelled to serve with the Austrians, although in reality pro-Ally. These troops, anxious to get away from the Bolsheviks and join the Allies, first endeavoured to find their way to Vladivostok; but this proving impossible, it was suggested to them that they should go in the other direction, and cut their way out by Viatka to Archangel. Taking all this into consideration, the Allies decided in August 1918 to increase the garrisons in North Russia by a small mixed force of British, French, Americans, and Italians, and to attempt to effect a junction with the Czechs. This part of the programme, however, proved a failure, as the Czechs never succeeded in getting anywhere near Viatka, and the Allied force had to remain in occupation of the two ports and the neighbouring country to a distance of about a hundred miles inland. There the Allied presence made itself felt, as the Germans could not leave such a force uncovered, and consequently for the last few months of the war had to cease moving troops from the Eastern to the Western Front.

The Armistice, concluded in November 1918, should in the natural course of events have brought about the withdrawal of the Allied force from North Russia, but the lateness of the season rendered this impossible. The winter had set in, the ports were ice-bound, and the little force was practically marooned, or at any rate cut off from all friends, except some loyal Russian troops who objected to Bolshevism and supported the new North Russian Government. Throughout the winter the troops suffered considerably from the climatic conditions, as well as from constant Bolshevik attacks; and to add to the difficulties of the situation, a large number of the Russian troops, thought to be loyal, mutinied, and went over to the Bolsheviks. It is not, however, necessary to enter into details of these and other complications, as they occurred prior to

Digitized by Google

the dispatch to the scene of action of the reinforcements with which was the 1st Battalion of the Regiment.

In February 1919 it was decided at home to withdraw the force from North Russia, and to evacuate any Russian refugees who wished to leave, as soon as the northern ports should be free of ice and open to navigation. To effect this withdrawal successfully it was necessary to send large reinforcements from England, for the force on the spot was not thought to be sufficiently strong to withstand the Bolshevik attacks and fight rearguard actions for any length of time. The situation has been likened to Sir John Moore's Retreat to Corunna in 1808-9; and as Moore, when reinforced by Baird's troops, was enabled to hit back hard enough to check the French pursuit, so the reinforcements sent to North Russia dealt a blow to the Bolsheviks with such force as to make it possible to evacuate to the ships all the troops (29,000 British and 13,000 Allies) together with no fewer than 6,500 Russian refugees.[1]

Colonel W. Marriott-Dodington, C.M.G., who was now in command of the newly-formed Battalion, gives the following account of its further services :—

THE 1ST BATTALION IN NORTH RUSSIA.

Officially, the Regiment that took the field in North Russia in the spring of 1919 was the 1st Battalion Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry. In reality it consisted of details from some twenty different units.

Towards the end of March 1919 I received orders to report at the War Office for a personal interview. At this interview I was instructed to assume command of the 1st Battalion Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry at Aldershot, and prepare the Regiment for immediate service overseas.

On arrival at Aldershot on 1st April, I found Titherington in command of the so-called Field Service Details, consisting of some 70 other ranks, fits and unfits.

The Cadre of the 43rd was then on its way home from Mesopotamia, and arrived at Aldershot on 12th April.

[1] A Blue Book (Cmd. 818) *The Evacuation of North Russia*, 1919, was published in 1920, and contained full particulars, as well as two maps.

Digitized by Google

It would be tedious to give in detail the many vicissitudes of the Regiment between 1st April and the date of embarkation. The great difficulty was personnel.

On 8th April orders were received that the Regiment should be known as "No. 2 Composite Battalion," and should consist of :—

H.Q. and A Company, Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry.
B Company, Royal Warwickshire Regiment.
C Company, Devonshire Regiment.
D Company, Royal Berkshire Regiment.

During the next few days officers reported in shoals, but other ranks came in slowly from their depôts.

On 15th April the Regiment moved to Crowborough, and from this date to the time of embarkation we were engaged in trying to organize companies, and do as much training as circumstances permitted.

On 24th April the War Office finally decided that the Regiment was the 43rd—officially the 1st Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry. Early in May, the Regiment being still some 500 other ranks below establishment, we received drafts from a large number of units, which brought us up to a strength of approximately 800.

On 9th May General Sir Henry (now Lord) Rawlinson inspected No. 238 Special Brigade, commanded by Brigadier-General G. W. St. G. Grogan, V.C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., to which the Regiment belonged.

On 12th May the Regiment embarked at Southampton in the Hired Transport "Czar," together with the 155th Field Ambulance, and a large number of Royal Naval and Royal Air Force details.

The embarkation strength was 34 officers and 779 other ranks. In addition, 13 officers and some other ranks proceeded in the Hired Transports "Czaritsa" and "Stephen."

We were given a great "send off" at Southampton, the Mayor being good enough to come down to the Docks and make a speech.

Except for the passing of a few floating mines, the voyage to Archangel was uneventful.

We reached Murmansk on the 19th, and remained there till the 24th, as the ice pack outside the White Sea was impracticable without ice breakers.

Digitized by Google

ROLL OF OFFICERS WITH THE 1ST BATTALION ON EMBARKATION FOR NORTH RUSSIA.

Headquarters.[1]

Brevet-Colonel W. MARRIOTT-DODINGTON, C.M.G., Commanding.
Major L. J. CARTER, D.S.O., Second in Command.
Lieut. H. E. F. SMYTH, Adjutant.
Lieut. R. C. WARREN, M.C., Assistant Adjutant.
Lieut. T. TYRWHITT-DRAKE, M.C.
Lieut. H. S. EAGLE, Transport Officer.
Lieut. A. B. HAMILTON, Lewis Gun Officer.
Lieut. D. J. L. LETHBRIDGE, Signalling Officer.
Captain A. E. MASON, Messing Officer.
Captain J. W. MEADE, Supernumerary
Lieut. F. C. L. A. LOWNDES, M.C., Supernumerary.
Captain F. C. CHANDLER (R.A.M.C.), Medical Officer, attached
Hon. Lieut. and Quartermaster G. DANCEY, M.C., D.C.M.

A Company—Oxford & Bucks Light Infantry.[1]

Captain C. S. BAINES, D.S.O.
Captain G. NAYLOR.
Lieut. J. E. H. NEVILLE, M.C.
Lieut. E. HOLT, M.C.
Lieut. P. BOOTH.
Lieut. O. H. M. STURGES.
Lieut. L. W. GILES, M.C.
2nd Lieut. C. A. SAWYER.

B Company—Royal Warwickshire Regiment.

Captain A. J. POAK.
Captain L. R. SWINHOE.
Lieut. W. L. DIBBEN, M.C.
Lieut. H. J. KING.
Lieut. J. E. W. RANCE.
2nd Lieut. J. CLEWS, D.C.M.
2nd Lieut. H. G. HARBOURNE.
2nd Lieut. R. M. HARMAN (43rd).[1]

C Company—Devonshire Regiment.

Major A. F. NORTHCOTE.
Captain O. M. PARKER.
Lieut. M. H. C. PERRY
Lieut. H. GIBBONS.
2nd Lieut. J. MOULDING.
2nd Lieut. N. L. HUGHES.
2nd Lieut. J. W. WADHAM.

[1] Regular Officers of the Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry.

Digitized by Google

D Company—Royal Berkshire Regiment.

Major A. G. MACDONALD, D.S.O.
Lieut. P. H. HIGHT.
Lieut. W. S. McKAY.
Lieut. E. C. D. DE VITRE.
Lieut. A. S. DENHAM, M.M.
Lieut. H. E. BALDWIN.
Lieut. D. C. COLVILL, M.C. (43rd).[1]
2nd Lieut. F. W. PAINES.

239th Trench Mortar Battery.

Captain J. L. CARR (Royal Berkshire Regiment).
Lieut. J. C. HOLBERTON (Devonshire Regiment).
Lieut. M. G. BECK (Devonshire Regiment).
2nd Lieut. W. T. TRENGROUSE (43rd).[1]
2nd Lieut. E. B. DICKENSON (Royal Warwickshire Regiment).

Attached.

The Rev. I. JONES, C.F., Chaplain.
2nd Lieut. N. TREWHELER, Interpreter.

Reinforcements.

Lieut. L. H. M. WESTROPP (Devonshire Regiment).
2nd Lieut. F. C. HOLLAND (43rd).[1]
2nd Lieut. W. MAUNDER, M.C. (Devonshire Regiment).
2nd Lieut. M. A. WILCOX (Devonshire Regiment).

On the 24th May the Convoy ("Czar," "Czaritsa," "Stephen," and "Menominee") assembled outside Murmansk, each ship with an ice breaker preceding it.

On the 25th we were held up in the ice for some three hours, but on the 26th we were through, and arrived at the Subornaya Quay, Archangel, at about 1 p.m., passing from ice and cold to warm summer weather in a few hours.

On 27th May the Brigade landed and was received by the Russian Authorities, Civil and Military. Our Commander (General Grogan) receiving the traditional offering of bread and salt, at a triumphal arch, erected in honour of the relieving troops.

The Regiment[2] was quartered in the Olga Barracks and in a large river barge.

[1] Regular Officers of the Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry.

[2] In speaking of the Regiment, No. 239 Light Trench Mortar Battery (3-inch Stokes), which was formed from details of the Regiment, is always included.

Digitized by Google

On the 29th the Mayor of Archangel gave a tea, which was attended by 40 officers; and on the 30th, Carter (Second in Command), with some officers and men, attended a Memorial Service for the United States troops who had fallen in North Russia.

On 1st June the Regiment, with other troops, paraded to take part in the King's Birthday Parade, and to witness the presentation of a Colour to the 1st Battalion Slavo-British Legion (Dyer's).

This parade was most interesting, the slow marching of the Russian troops at the trooping of the colour being excellent. It is melancholy to think that this Battalion, raised from Bolshevik prisoners, with a proportion of British officers, warrant officers, and N.C.O.'s, with so much care, should later on have mutinied at the instigation of some dozen or so fanatical Communists who had got into the ranks.

On 2nd June the Regiment suffered a great loss. Dancey, after completing all preparations for the impending move up the Dwina, shot himself, and died in a few hours. There is no doubt that he had completely overworked himself; he had been ill before leaving England, and the strain was too much for him Those who knew his work will appreciate the loss the Regiment suffered. Mason, who had gone on with the advanced party on 30th May, was appointed Acting Quartermaster and eventually Quartermaster.

On 3rd June the Regiment (less D Company) embarked in 15 tugs of various sizes at the Subornaya Quay, and proceeded up the Dwina, bivouacking two nights in the meadows on the banks, and on 5th June arriving at Osinovo on the right bank opposite Beresnik, where we went into a canvas camp for the night.

Beresnik, the advanced base for both the Dwina and Vaga columns, lies close to the junction of the Vaga with the Dwina.

The next day (6th June) we re-embarked in two barges, and were towed up to Ust Vaga (on the left bank of the Vaga), a large and straggling village, with blockhouse and barbed wire defences. This place was and remained the base of the Vaga Column.

On 7th June we commenced relieving the troops (British and American) in the forward area, viz.: the villages of Kala Beresnik (left bank), and Nijni Kitsa, Koslovo, and Seltso on the right bank. Carter assumed command of the forward area, and on 8th June I took over the Vaga Column.

Digitized by Google

The forward area was some 12 to 14 versts distant from Ust Vaga, which made supervision difficult; hence we decided to move Headquarters to Seltso. This move took place on 15th June, but Ust Vaga remained the base for all administrative services.

The most advanced village in the forward area (Mala Beresnik) was in fairly close touch with the enemy, and few days passed without its receiving some shells.

All the villages were well defended with trenches, dug-outs, blockhouses, and wire, and showed the good work performed by the troops whom we relieved, and who had borne the "cold and burden" of the previous winter.

We were fortunate in being able to form a small Regimental transport column under Eagle, which proved invaluable. We got together some 35 ponies and 25 carts, the latter carrying 300 lb.

On 16th June we had our first brush with the enemy, a patrol of B Company coming on some defences. The patrol killed eight of the enemy before withdrawing, and had no casualties.

On the 18th General Grogan came up to see the defences, and informed me that the Commander-in-Chief wished the column to undertake a raid on the enemy positions at Ignatovskaya and Kitsa.

Reconnaissance in North Russia is difficult, and can only be carried out by patrols. The whole country is dense and swampy forest, through which run tracks more or less passable for small parties. The main road (a fine broad sandy road in very fair order, but unmetalled) followed the left bank of the Vaga from Beresnik, through Ust Vagaa nd Mala Beresnik to Ignatovskaya.

The villages are surrounded by open areas in which cultivation is carried on, but there were no inhabitants in the forward area. Ust Vaga was a hotbed of enemy espionage.

It would have increased our chances of success had we known as much as we did later, when Tyrwhitt-Drake and his scouts had explored the tracks.

The Commander-in-Chief (Major-General Ironside) visited Vaga Column Headquarters on 24th June, and it was arranged that the raid should take place on the night of 26th/27th June. Night implies darkness, but there was no darkness at this period of the year.

The total force engaged (besides the Russian Artillery in position) was 2½ companies of the Regiment, two 3.7-inch mountain Howit-

Digitized by Google

zers, a detachment Royal Engineers, and some details of Machine Gunners and Trench Mortars.

The plan briefly was for the main column to move by the left bank, and after "mopping up" the enemy advanced position to capture Ignatovskaya.

A small column was to move by the right bank and enter Kitsa after the capture of Ignatovskaya.

The two columns would then unite, and after "mopping up" return to quarters.

The enemy's advanced position was captured by Naylor and two platoons of A Company without difficulty, 17 prisoners and two machine guns being taken.

The enemy opened an intense and accurate bombardment of the road exits from Mala Beresnik, which, however, caused few casualties.

It did, however, cause the pony in the telephone cart to bolt, and hence all communication except by messenger failed. The raiding party made rapid progress without opposition along the Ignatovskaya road, until suddenly held up by rifle and machine-gun fire from the enemy defences.

A free fight ensued, but as our bombardment was to take place shortly, the troops, who were closely engaged, had to be withdrawn for safety's sake.

On conclusion of the bombardment, we again attacked, but made little progress, and at 2.50 a.m. I decided to break off the engagement.

The withdrawal was carried out without incident and without interference by the enemy.

Our casualties were 2nd Lieut. N. L. Hughes (Devonshire Regiment) and eight other ranks killed. Captain C. S. Baines, Lieuts. Sturges, Maunder (Devonshire Regiment), and Browne (R.A.), and 25 other ranks wounded.

Five other ranks missing (these, four of whom were wounded, were afterwards ascertained to be prisoners of war).

The right bank column met the enemy, and withdrew after a short engagement, as there was no object in pushing forward, unless the action of the main column was successful.

Notwithstanding our want of knowledge of the country, it seems probable that the raid would have been successful if communication

Digitized by Google

had not been lost. It is certain that the enemy was fully aware of our intention to attack and was prepared.

On 27th June the Routine Tug came up the Vaga for the last time until August 25th; thus, owing to the low state of the river, we were dependent for two months on convoys moving by the main road for supplies of every description.

On 3rd July Naylor carried out a silent raid on the enemy's advanced position south of Mala Beresnik with complete success. The enemy lost one machine gun and eight men killed. Our casualties were Lieut. J. E. H. Neville and two other ranks slightly wounded.

For this action and the main raid on 26th/27th June, Naylor received the Military Cross.[1]

Early in July the Regiment was concentrated on the Vaga, less one platoon of D Company and details at Beresnik.

Little occurred during the remainder of the month beyond patrol actions and desultory shelling.

On 12th July was completed the footbridge from Koslovo to Gunners Landing, which was of the greatest assistance and reflected the utmost credit on Lieut. Wakeford and his section of Royal Engineers.

On 26th July D Company (less one platoon) left for Archangel, and was subsequently stationed at Konetzbok on the Onega road.

On the same date A.H.Q., which had been at Beresnik, also moved to Archangel.

On 27th July the 3/4th North Russian Rifles (H.Q. and two companies) arrived at Ust Vaga, and became part of the Vaga Column.

Hitherto, this column had been directly under A.H.Q., but now came under Dwina Force. This arrangement was necessary in the circumstances, but it was most unfortunate for us, as we received little consideration from early in August till finally embarking at Beresnik.

All our heavy baggage was sent down on 8th and 9th August, and on 10th August Dwina Force commenced operations which were to prove most successful. The original plan embraced operations on the Vaga in addition to the Dwina, but the former had to be cancelled owing to the heavy rain, which rendered the tracks impassable.

[1] This award was afterwards altered to the *Bar to the M.C.*, as meanwhile Captain G. Naylor had been awarded the Military Cross for service in Mesopotamia rendered previously.—ED.

Digitized by Google

Had these operations taken place during the settled weather, there is little doubt but that the enemy forces both on the Dwina and Vaga would have been completely dispersed.

On 20th August Meade and three platoons of C Company left for Beresnik and the Seletskoe front, thus reducing the Regiment to nine platoons.

On 22nd August we dismantled our 60-pr., and sent it off on rafts down stream. Our artillery was now reduced to four old 18-pr. guns, and we were unable to reply to the enemy's long-range fire.

On 29th August we made a successful demonstration to draw the enemy's attention to the Vaga front during the Russian initial operations on what was known as the Railway front. The enemy shelled Mala Beresnik heavily from 1.15 p.m. to 5.30 p.m. on 31st August with 6-inch, 4.2-inch, and 3-inch guns, several thousand shells being fired. Our casualties were one man slightly wounded.

September 1st was an exciting day, and what might have proved a most awkward situation was converted into a severe repulse for the enemy.

Ust Vaga (the base of the Vaga Column), with a perimeter of some 5,000 or 6,000 yards, was held by one platoon of C Company, some details of Machine Gunners and Trench Mortars, and H.Q. and one company 3/4th North Russian Rifles, the whole under Major Northcote (Devonshire Regiment).

The Russians were on the perimeter and the British troops were more or less concentrated in reserve.

About 3 a.m. the village was entered by a force of about 200 of the enemy without opposition and from three different points. The leader of the enemy was a local man, and it was afterwards ascertained that he had been in the village for some days arranging matters. The houses in which the British officers and men were known to be were surrounded.

The first evidence of an attack came with the throwing of bombs into the Signal Office guard room, and other rooms known to be occupied, together with the opening of machine-gun and rifle fire on the houses.

The Russian troops took practically no part in the action and disappeared into the woods, and it was left to the small British garrison to deal with the enemy

Digitized by Google

By 9 a.m. the village was cleared, after hard fighting and innumerable exciting personal incidents.

The enemy lost 14 killed and 8 prisoners, besides some 15 wounded which he got away. Our losses were 5 killed, 12 wounded, and 1 missing.

About 9 a.m. the same day the enemy attacked Mala Beresnik in force, but was repulsed at once with considerable casualties. Had we been in a position to counter-attack, we might have inflicted a severe defeat on him; as it was we buried 16 dead and took two prisoners, our losses being two men of B Company killed.

On 3rd September all our Russian troops, including the artillery, left for Beresnik, as the Russian authorities had decided (for the moment) to defend a line lower down the Dwina.

The next day we received two 3-inch Russian guns manned by British personnel, with a very limited supply of ammunition, much of which was bad.

On the 7th the enemy again shelled Mala Beresnik heavily, from 9 a.m. to 3.30 p.m.

On the 9th I find the following entry in my rough diary :—"We have now been ordered to move on 15th August, 30th August, 3rd September, 7th September, 9th September, 10th September. Still here!"

Orders for the majority of these moves were got out and issued, and all arrangements made for evacuation, only for a wire to be received at the last moment that the move was postponed.

Those who had to arrange details know what trouble was caused by these postponements.

Further, the enemy was growing bolder, and our men were perpetually on duty, which gave us some anxiety as to what might happen if he really induced his men to attack.

13th September was another anxious day. Enemy patrols were active early in the morning, and he shelled Mala Beresnik from 6.30 a.m. to 6 p.m.

We were able to get machine-gun fire on to certain parties which were seen, causing some casualties.

At about 6.15 p.m. a complete company of the enemy's 161st Regiment surrendered at Nijni Kitsa (122 all ranks).

The enemy's plan was apparently to attack Mala Beresnik with two battalions of the 156th Regiment and Nijni Kitsa with two battalions of the 161st Regiment, another battalion being held in

Digitized by Google

reserve. Both attacks failed to mature, as the men could not be induced to close with the defence.

On the 14th all preparations were complete for the evacuation next morning, when the usual wire was received that the move would not take place unless further orders were received.

Happily the move was confirmed, and at 6.30 a.m. on the 15th we commenced the evacuation. By 9 a.m. the whole column was on its way to Ust Vaga, which was reached without incident at 12 noon. The column left nothing whatever for the enemy; ammunition which had to be retained to the last in case of attack was destroyed.

On the 16th we continued the withdrawal to Beresnik, and embarked in troop barges by 1.30 p.m. The enemy entered Ust Vaga almost immediately we had left, but did not interfere with our march. He did, however, cause some casualties to the Dwina Force while withdrawing down river; and a platoon of A Company under Sawyer, together with a gun, was sent out from Beresnik to deal with a party of the enemy near the mouth of the Vaga. We arrived opposite Archangel on the 20th and disembarked at Bakharitsa next day. Here we found D Company (less one platoon), and on the 23rd we were joined by 3 platoons of C Company and 1 platoon of D Company.

Our first orders were that the Regiment should embark in the Transport "Schleswig," but as this ship did not arrive these were cancelled and we embarked in the "Czar" on the 26th (less D Company, which furnished the shore pickets).

On the 27th, after embarking D Company, we passed downstream to a rendezvous just outside the bar.

Twenty-eight officers and their batmen embarked in the Transport "Braemar Castle," there being no room in the "Czar."

We arrived without incident at Liverpool on 4th October, to find the great Railway strike going on.

The Regiment disembarked in the afternoon and was quartered in Knotty Ash Camp. En route we formed up at St. George's Hall, where the Lord Mayor was good enough to receive and address us.

All attached officers and men were got away to their respective depôts by 11th October, and on the 13th the Regiment moved to North Ripon. Strength, 7 officers, and 109 other ranks.

Except for the Cadre, under Whittall, who arrived from the Depôt, everyone went on leave pending the reconstruction of the Regiment in December.

Digitized by Google

So ended our little adventure in North Russia, where the Regiment had suffered the following casualties: 1 officer and 15 other ranks killed; 5 officers and 41 other ranks wounded; 5 other ranks missing. Of these, the following belonged to the 43rd: 3 other ranks killed; Captain C. S. Baines, D.S.O.,[1] Lieut. O. H. M. Sturges, Lieut. J. E. H. Neville, M.C., and 5 other ranks wounded.

Captain G. NAYLOR, M.C., was awarded the *Bar to the Military Cross;* Lieut. H. E. F. SMYTH, the *Military Cross;* while 28750 Sergeant W. WARNOCK and 18556 Lance-Corporal C. MARTIN (both of the 43rd) were awarded the *Meritorious Service Medal.* Colonel Marriott-Dodington was mentioned in Dispatches.

[1] Captain Baines's wound was serious and necessitated the amputation of a leg.

Digitized by Google

RECORD OF THE 2nd BATTALION, 1919.

1st January 1919.—The following officers were on the strength of the 2nd Battalion, forming part of the Army of Occupation of Germany, at Stommeln :—

Headquarters.

Lieut.-Colonel R. B. CROSSE, Commanding.
Major J. J. POWELL, Second in Command.
Captain E. H. WHITFELD, M.C., Adjutant.
Captain E. J. ANDERSON, M.C., Education Officer.
Captain A. J. CHAFFEY (A.S.C.), Educational Duties.
Lieut. T. TYRWHITT-DRAKE, M.C., Scout and Bombing Officer.
Lieut. C. R. HORLEY, Lewis-gun Officer and O.C. B Company.
Lieut. P. BOOTH, Musketry Officer.
Lieut. R. A. FITZGERALD, Acting Lewis-gun Officer.
Captain L. E. W. O. FULLBROOK-LEGGATT, M.C., Demobilization Officer.
Lieut. E. H. VIGARS, D.C.M., Transport Officer.
Lieut. T. A. COFFIN, Gas Officer and Educational Duties.
Lieut. J. B. MURRAY, Pioneer Officer and Acting Town Major.
Lieut. E. K. BLYTH, Signal Officer.
2nd Lieut. C. R. CROSLEY, Intelligence Officer and Demobilization Duties.
Lieut. F. BARNES, M.C., Quartermaster.
Captain W. A. TAYLOR (R.A.M.C.), Medical Officer.
The Rev. E. M. GUILFORD, B.A., M.C., Chaplain.

A Company.

Captain C. W. H. BAILIE.
Lieut. P. H. R. WHITEHEAD.
Lieut. A. COCKSHUT.
Lieut. H. A. SMITH, M.C.
2nd Lieut. E. C. SIMMONS.
2nd Lieut. J. THORNE.
2nd Lieut. L. M. CROSFIELD.

B Company.

Captain F. D. R. MILNE, M.C.
Lieut. L. W. GILES, M.C.
2nd Lieut. G. W. SHAW.
2nd Lieut. D. E. HAYMEN.
2nd Lieut. F. H. PLAISTOWE.
2nd Lieut. F. H. KNIGHT.

Digitized by Google

C Company.	*D Company.*
Captain P. A. BOBBY, M.C.	Captain H. S. EAGLE.
Lieut. O. H. M. STURGES.	Lieut. L. S. DOWSON.
Lieut. J. P. WAYTE, M.C.	Lieut. R. BLACKWELL.
Lieut. F. H. COWELL (A.S.C.)	Lieut. G. E. PEARSON.
Lieut. H. E. WELLS.	Lieut. H. VERNON.
Lieut. R. G. P. HOWIE.	2nd Lieut. F. C. HOLLAND.
Lieut. R. H. COAD, M.M.	2nd Lieut. R. M. HARMAN.

Extra Regimentally Employed.

Lieut. T. WALKER, in charge of Divisional Troop.
2nd Lieut. R. H. DALBIAC, Claims Officer, H.Q. 5th Infantry Brigade.
2nd Lieut. C. H. SHEPPARD, 5th Light T.M. Battery.

SUMMARY OF BATTALION DIARY.

January.—The Battalion remained at Stommeln (Germany) until the 7th, carrying out Educational Training with classes in English, Drawing, Shoe-making, Tailoring, Veterinary Science, and Horse-shoeing. Orders were issued that revolvers were only to be carried by officers and others armed with them when proceeding on duty beyond the bounds of the Regimental Area. By another order British troops were forbidden to purchase locally eggs, milk, sugar, meat, bacon, cheese, jam, rice, sago, and potatoes. On the 7th the Battalion moved to Zons, and took up billets fair, but capable of improvement. Educational Training (with a definite weekly programme) was then resumed and continued until the end of the month, the remainder of the time being devoted to Military Training, sports, and recreation.

On the 25th notification was received of the award of the *Distinguished Conduct Medal* to 8214 C.-S.-M. A. SMITH, M.M. (for 1st October 1918).

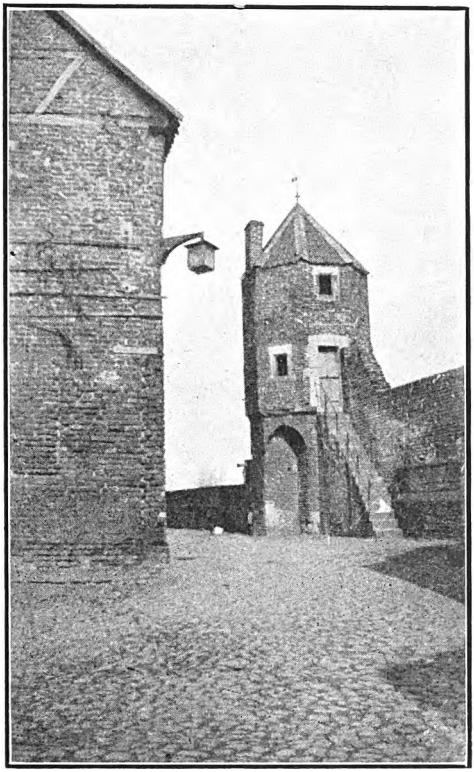
It was also intimated that the late 2nd Lieut. H. A. I. B. STOKES (attached from 3rd Battalion) had been awarded the *Military Cross*.

The following changes among the officers took place this month: Captain W. A. Taylor (Medical Officer) left for demobilization, and was succeeded by Captain J. T. Bowman, D.S.O., relieved a few days later by 1st Lieut. F. L. McGahey, U.S.M.C. On the 20th

Digitized by Google

Captain P. A. Bobby, M.C., proceeded to England for demobilization, and was succeeded in command of C Company by Lieut. J. P. Wayte, M.C.

February.—This month was spent at Zons principally in carrying out Educational Training and Demobilization. On the 19th notification was received that the Regiment would be relieved by the



CORNER OF MARKET STREET, ZONS, GERMANY.

6th London Regiment (Lieut.-Colonel C. B. Benson, D.S.O., late 52nd), and would in due course be reduced to Cadres A and B establishment and transferred to England.

During the month men of the Regiment who had been attached to the Divisional Band and the 5th Light T.M. Battery rejoined for duty. Changes in officers during February: Promoted Lieutenants.—C. R. Crosley, H. L. Windross, G. W. Shaw (1st Feb-

Digitized by Google

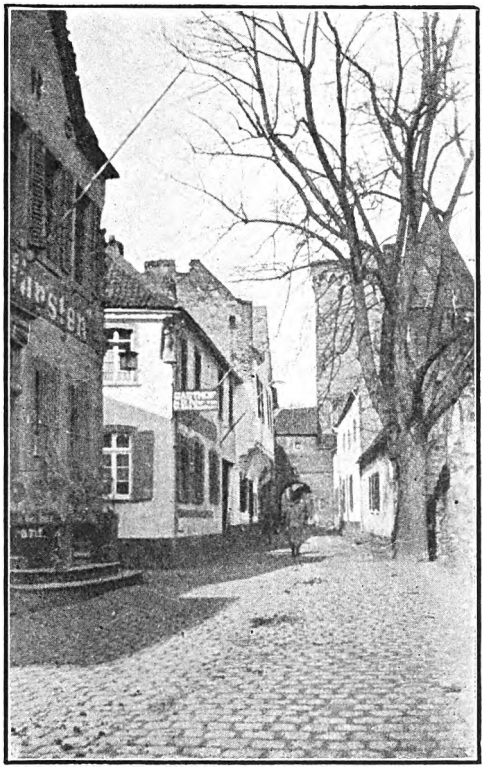
ruary); Lieut. O. H. M. Sturges relieved Lieut. J. P. Wayte, M.C., in command of C Company (6th); Lieut. T. Tyrwhitt-Drake, M.C., joined School of Instruction, Berkhamsted (10th); Captain A. J. Chaffey (attached from R.A.S.C.) to Cologne (H.Q. 2nd Army) as Provost Reinforcement Officer; 2nd Lieut. C. H. Sheppard rejoined from 5th L.T.M. Battery (18th); Major J. J. Powell to England on appointment as Adjutant, Depôt, Oxford (24th).

The following notes on Demobilization have been compiled by Captain Whitfeld, M.C.: The Regiment sent its first draft for demobilization, a party of 13, from Stommeln on the 28th December 1918. One officer (2nd Lieut. H. L. Windross), however, had been recalled to the Foreign Office on the 20th November. The total number sent away during December was 15, and during January 1919 56 other ranks and two officers (Captain P. A. Bobby, M.C., and Captain W. A. Taylor (R.A.M.C.) were demobilized For every soldier demobilized five forms had to be completed—one in quadruplicate, two in duplicate. In addition, every man had to be measured for civilian clothes, be inspected by the Medical Officer, and obtain a certificate from his company to the effect that his clothing was serviceable. The parties were usually played to the station by the band, and in their rear followed the limber carrying the three days' ration which each man had to take, as well as blankets, packs, etc. The average time occupied by a party from the date of leaving the Regiment until its final dispersal was eight days. From the Regiment all drafts proceeded to Concentration Camps, either at Cologne or at Düren, whence they were sent to the Base Ports, and on to the various Dispersal Stations in Great Britain, where all arms and equipment were handed in.

During February four officers (Lieut. Smith, M.C., Lieut. Cockshutt, 2nd Lieut. Dalbiac, and Lieut. T. Walker) and 150 other ranks were demobilized. A striking feature of the Demobilization scheme was the way in which men who joined the army in 1918 were available over the old soldiers for priority of release, because they were coal-miners, or belonged to an Agricultural Group, or were applied for as Demobilizers and Pivotal men. But all soldiers re-enlisting for the post-bellum army were given first priority of release, so that they might have their furlough and report at the end of it to the Depôt. With regard to the formation of the post-bellum army, re-enlistments were for periods at 2, 3, and 4 years (i.e. up to 31st March 1922, 1923, 1924), and the following were eligible to re-enlist: Men serving on regular engagements whose

Digitized by Google

term of colour-service had expired, or would expire, before 1st April 1919. Men of the New Armies and of the Territorial Force. On the 19th January the first batch were sworn in, amongst them being 2 W.O.'s, 1 C.-Q.-M.-Sergeant, and 1 Sergeant. By the 31st January 31 men had been attested, and by the 6th February the numbers had risen to 50, and later on to 75.



RHEINSTRASSE, ZONS, GERMANY.

March 1*st*.—On the 1st Captain E. H. Whitfeld, M.C., relinquished the appointment of Adjutant, on completion of three years, and was relieved by Lieut. C. R. Horley.

"Summer Time" came in at 23.00.

March 2*nd*.—Bandmaster C. R. Neville rejoined from the 3rd (Reserve) Battalion. On the 3rd, Captain F. D. R. Milne, M.C., proceeded to 5th Infantry Brigade H.Q., as acting Brigade-Major; and on the 4th, 2nd Lieut. D. E. Haymen was promoted Lieutenant.

Digitized by Google

March 16th.—The Regiment marched viâ Sturzelburg to the area Delrath-Nievenheim-Uckerath, being billeted along the road through these places, and very scattered. H.Q. at Nievenheim. Lieut. Murray Town Major and Regimental Staff Officer for Civil Duties; Lieut.-Colonel Crosse "Summary Court Officer" for the new area.

Educational Training was resumed, and Demobilization continued. There were with the Regiment a certain number of men detainable in or volunteering for the Army of Occupation, and since the Regiment was to be taken out of the Army of the Rhine, these men were held in readiness for transfer to the 9th (Service) Battalion Gloucestershire Regiment (Pioneers), and during the month 160 N.C.O.'s and men were so transferred, moving by rail viâ Cologne, etc., to Solingen. Six officers (Lieuts. T. A. Coffin, H. E. Wells, J. P. Wayte, M.C., C. R. Crosley, G. E. Pearson, and 2nd Lieut. L. M. Crosfield) and 129 other ranks were demobilized in March. Re-enlistment went on satisfactorily, 31 N.C.O.'s and men being attested this month. It had been the ambition of C.-Q.-M.-S. Dodd, the Regimental Recruiting Sergeant, to witness the attestations of one hundred men, and the day he left the Regiment, to be demobilized, he saw his wish realized. His success was due

52ND BUGLERS AT GOHR, GERMANY, APRIL 1919.

Digitized by Google

THE BAND, 2ND BATTALION, ZONS, MARCH 1919.

not only to his enthusiasm, but also to his careful and straightforward explanations of the conditions to the young soldier; and his recruiting posters in Zons will long be remembered. The most prominent of these was worded as follows :—

LOST !
A GOLDEN OPPORTUNITY.

REWARD
£50 AND 3 MONTHS' FURLOUGH.

Of the 100 re-enlistments 57 were for 2 years, 15 for 3 years, and 28 for 4 years, the bounties being £20, £40, and £50 respectively.

April 1st.—The strength of the Regiment was now a little over 300, with the following officers: Lieut.-Colonel R. B. Crosse, D.S.O.; Captains E. J. Anderson, M.C., E. H. Whitfeld (*A/Major*), C. W. H. Bailie, F. D. R. Milne, M.C., A. J. Chaffey (*R.A.S.C., attached H.Q. 2nd Army*); Lieuts. O. H. M. Sturges (*A/Captain*), L. S. Dowson, C. R. Horley, R. Blackwell, L. W. Giles, M.C., P. Booth, H. S. Eagle (*A/Captain*), R. A. FitzGerald, L. E. W. O. Fullbrook-Leggatt, M.C. (*A/Captain*), E. H. Vigars, D.C.M., P. H. R. Whitehead (*leave*), H. Vernon, J. B. Murray, E. K. Blyth, F. H.

Digitized by Google

Cowell (*R.A.S.C., leave*), R. H. Coad, M.M., G. W. Shaw (*hospital*), D. E. Haymen; 2nd Lieuts. E. C. Simmons, F. C. Holland, E. H. Sheppard, F. H. Plaistowe, J. Thorne, R. M. Harman, F. H. Knight; Lieut. and Quartermaster F. Barnes, M.C.; Captain F. L. McGahey (*Medical Corps, U.S.A.*); Rev. E. M. Guilford, M.C. (*Chaplain to the Forces*).

The Regiment had now been reorganized in two companies, A and B Companies being No. 1 Company, C and D No. 2 Company.

April 4th.—In accordance with orders received on the 2nd the following officers proceeded to England, to report to the

LIEUT. CROSLEY AND 2ND BATTALION SCOUTS. ZONS, MARCH 1919.

O.C. 1st Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, Wellington Lines, Aldershot :—

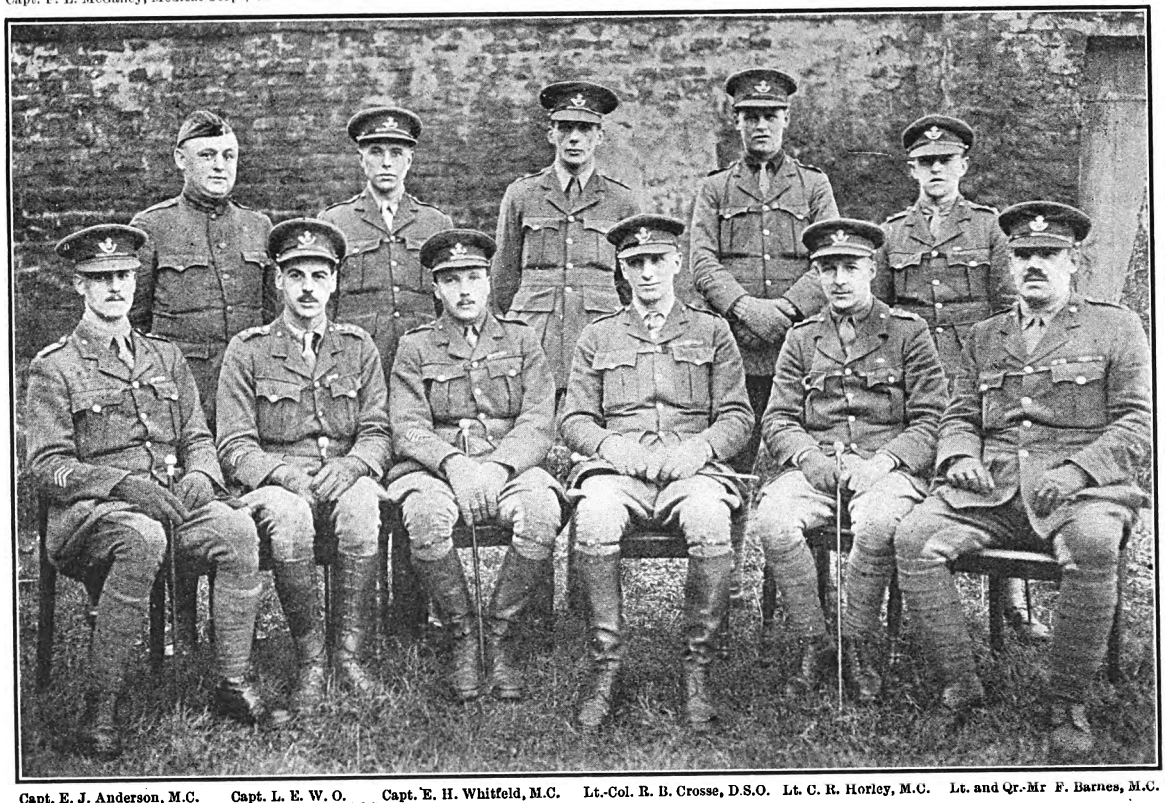
Captain Bailie; Lieuts. Sturges, Dowson, Blackwell, Giles, Booth, Eagle, Coad, Vernon, Haymen; and 2nd Lieuts. Simmons, Holland, Plaistowe, Thorne, and Harman.

Eight retainable men proceeded to join the 9th Gloucestershire Regiment.

April 7th–10th.—The Regiment moved to Gohr and Broich and were accommodated in very fair billets and more concentrated

Digitized by Google

Capt. F. L. McGahey, Medical Corps, U.S.A. Lt. T. A. Coffin. Lt. L. S. Dowson. Lt. R. A. Fitzgerald. Lt. C. R. Crosley.



Capt. E. J. Anderson, M.C. Capt. L. E. W. O. Fullbrook-Leggatt, M.C Capt. E. H. Whitfeld, M.C. Lt.-Col. R. B. Crosse, D.S.O. Lt. C. R. Horley, M.C. Lt. and Qr.-Mr F. Barnes, M.C.

HEADQUARTER COMPANY OFFICERS, 2ND BATTALION, ZONS, MARCH 1919.

Digitized by Google

than formerly. On the 10th seven officers' chargers were dispatched viâ Cologne and Boulogne to England, to be returned to the Regiment on its arrival. No. 1 Company was now commanded by Captain E. J. Anderson, M.C., and No. 2 Company by 2nd Lieut. Knight. Captain F. D. R. Milne, M.C., and Lieut. J. B. Murray were granted indefinite leave pending orders as to posting, and the Rev. E. M. Guilford, M.C., was transferred to duty at Calais.

April 12th–30th.—On the 12th the carrying of Field Dressings was ordered to cease. On the 20th a Police Post replaced the Regimental H.Q. Guard. Ten retainable men proceeded to join the 9th Gloucestershire Regiment on the 28th, and 2nd Lieut. Knight left for demobilization.

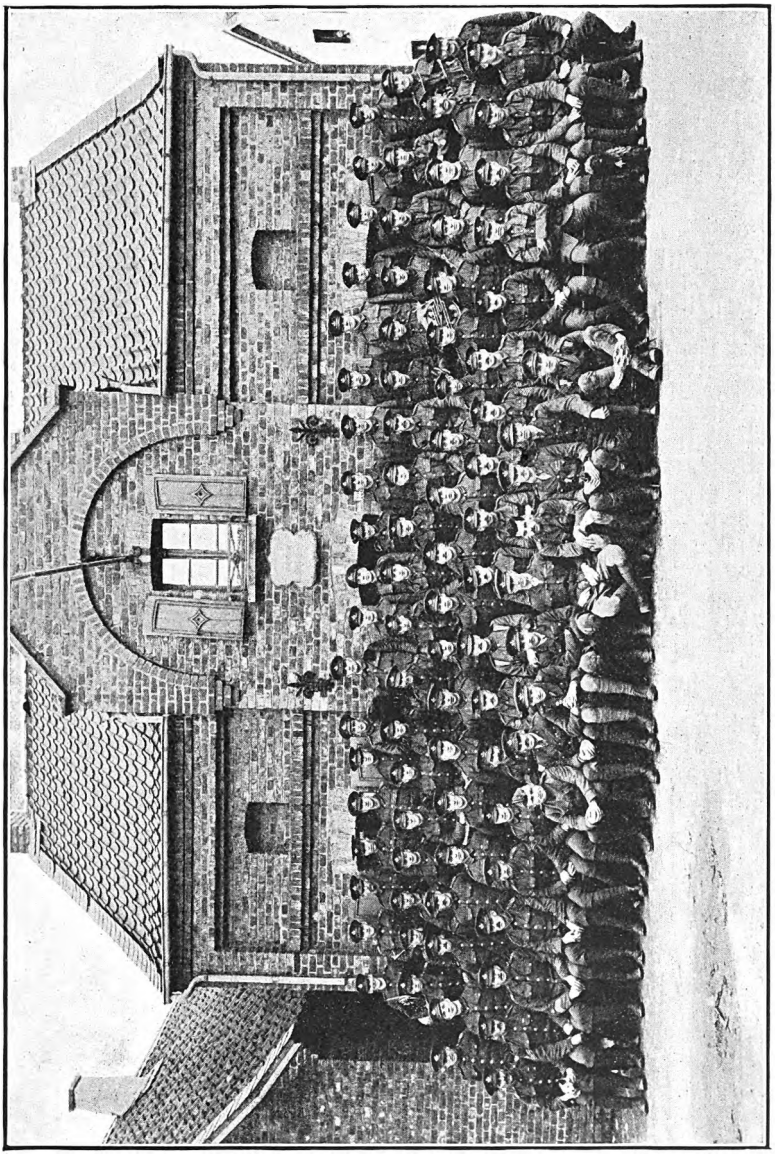
During the month recreation of all kinds was indulged in—sports, games, dances, whist drives, concerts, etc., 193 other ranks were demobilized, leaving only about a dozen for demobilization. On the 30th April the strength of the Regiment was 102 other ranks and the following officers: Lieut.-Colonel R. B. Crosse, D.S.O.; Captain E. J. Anderson, M.C.; Captain (A/Major) E. H. Whitfeld, M.C.; Lieut. (A/Captain) C. R. Horley, *Adjutant;* Lieut. (A/Captain) L. E. W. O. Fullbrook-Leggatt, M.C.; Lieut. E. K. Blyth; Lieut. F. Barnes, M.C., *Quartermaster;* Captain F. L. McGahey (Medical Corps, U.S.A.), *Medical Officer.*

May 1st.—A certain amount of uneasiness at the continued delay in our move home from Gohr began to be apparent, and there did not seem to be any reason for the delay. Life was monotonous, and it was difficult to maintain profitable employment and amusement for every one. Moreover, the heat was becoming trying, and exercise had to be taken principally in the evening.

May 3rd.—The Cadre of the Regiment this day appeared in its final stage, viz. :—a very small Headquarters and one Company, the latter commanded by Captain E. H. Whitfeld, M.C. (with C.-S.-M. Lay, M.M., and C.-Q.-M.-S. Parkinson).

Every endeavour was made to keep up the semblance of the organization *as a Regiment,* in order that every one should understand that there was no question of the Regiment being broken up to start again, but that it was merely passing through a stage in the coming period of reconstruction. It was impressed upon the Cadre personnel that the future of the Regiment depended on them, as to them new-comers and recruits would turn for example, because they had been with the Regiment continuously or nearly so.

Digitized by Google



CADRE OF 2ND BATTALION, GOHR, GERMANY APRIL 1919.

Digitized by Google

May 7th.—It was notified that in future "British Army of the Rhine" would be used in addresses, instead of "British Expeditionary Force."

May 9th.—Zons and Eschweiler were placed out of bounds. Khaki shorts were taken into wear.

May 21st.—The Cadre warned to proceed home viâ Düren and Antwerp, destination being Cambridge Barracks, Woolwich.

May 25th.—Captain E. J. Anderson, M.C., and billeting party proceeded to Düren.

May 26th.—The Regiment moved in two parts to billets in Düren.

May 27th.—Entrained at Düren at 2 p.m.

May 28th.—Arrived at Antwerp at 6 a.m., and went into No. 2 Camp.

June 1st.—The Cadre of the Regiment arrived at Tilbury Docks from Germany, viâ Antwerp, composed of 7 officers and 75 other ranks :—

Captain and Brevet-Major R. B. Crosse, D.S.O., Commanding.
Captain E. H. Whitfeld, M.C.
A/Captain C. R. Horley, Adjutant.
Lieut. L. E. W. O. Fullbrook-Leggatt, M.C., Demobilization Officer.
Lieut. E. K. Blyth, Signal Officer.
T/Lieut. F. Barnes, M.C., Quartermaster.
T/Captain E. J. Anderson, M.C., Education Officer.

Proceeded thence to Woolwich, viâ London, and was accommodated and rationed by Depôt Royal Horse Artillery.

June 2nd.—Moved to Cambridge Barracks, Woolwich. Visited by Major-General Sir J. Hanbury Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G., and Lieut.-Colonel A. J. F. Eden, C.M.G., D.S.O.

June 3rd.—Lieut. (A/Captain) C. R. HORLEY awarded the *Military Cross.*

June 12th.—Proceeded to Depôt, Oxford, Mobilization Stores having been handed in at Woolwich.

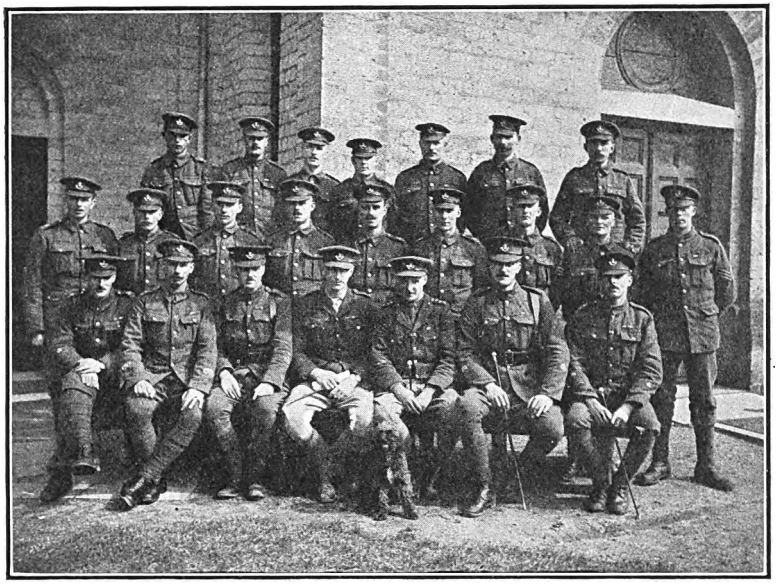
Civic reception by the Mayor and Burgesses of the City of Oxford. Speeches at the Station. March through City of Oxford. Lieut.-

Digitized by Google

Colonel A. J. F. Eden, C.M.G., D.S.O., assumed command of the Regiment.

June 14*th*.—Inspection of the Regiment and Presentation of Medals by Major-General Sir John Hanbury Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G., Colonel of the Regiment.

June 16*th*.—Cadre of the Regiment, less a skeleton left to deal with administration, began 28 days' leave.



WARRANT OFFICERS AND STAFF SERGEANTS 2ND BATTALION
GOHR, GERMANY, APRIL 1919.

PARIS VICTORY MARCH.

July 9*th*.—Colour Party composed as under left the Depôt for Paris :—

Lieut. (A/Captain) C. R. Horley, M.C.
Lieut. E. K. Blyth.
R.-S.-M. F. Clare, D.C.M.
R.-Q.-M.-S. A. Beare.
C.-S.-M. E. J. Smith, D.C.M., M.M.

July 10*th*.—Arrived Paris, and encamped at Bagatelle, in the Bois de Boulogne.

Digitized by Google

July 12*th*.—Practised Parade with Colours (cased) prior to Victory March.

July 14*th*.—Rouse 2.45 a.m. Parade 4 a.m. March to point of Assembly and Breakfast.

Preliminary Inspection by Field-Marshal Sir Douglas Haig of British Colour Parties.

March commenced at 8.30 a.m.

British Colour Parties in Column, four Colour Parties abreast. The Regiment between 42nd and 44th Regiments of Foot. Colours at the carry and flying through the Arc de Triomphe, which had been closed since the 1870–1 War; Memorial of the Dead saluted; the President Monsieur Poincaré saluted; march continued viâ Rue des Champs Elysées, Rue de Rivoli, Rue Royale, Place de l'Opéra and Boulevards to Place de la République; board motor lorries and return to camp. Processional Route 6 miles.

July 16*th*.—Left Paris for England, viâ Havre.

July 17*th*.—Arrived Chelsea Barracks (Welch Guards).

LONDON VICTORY MARCH.

July 19*th*.—Victory March through London.

Memorial of Dead saluted. Colours carried from the Admiralty to Buckingham Palace.

His Majesty the King took the salute at the Victoria Monument. Processional Route 6½ miles.

July 21*st*.—Colour Party returned to Depôt.

Battalion Diary Continued :—

July 18*th*.—Major J. A. Ballard is appointed Second-in-Command, with effect from 1.7.19.

Officers posted as under :—

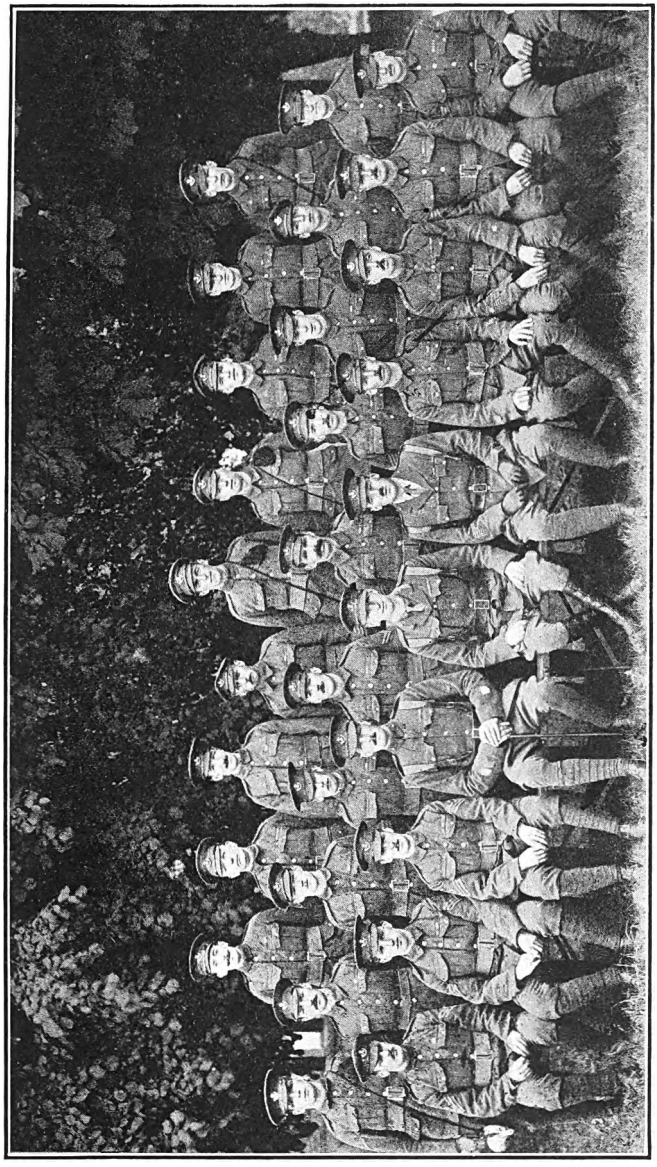
To Command Companies :—

Major A. J. N. Bartlett, D.S.O., C Company, to be known as "Major A. J. N. Bartlett's Company."

Captain J. L. Portal, D.S.O., A Company, to be known as "Captain J. L. Portal's Company."

Captain (Brevet-Major) R. B. Crosse, D.S.O., B Company, to be known as "Major R. B. Crosse's Company."

Digitized by Google



OFFICERS AND OTHER RANKS, 2ND BATTALION, 1914–1919.
Went to France with the Regiment, August 1914, and came home with it in 1919.

Digitized by Google

Second in Command of Companies :—
Captain E. H. Whitfeld, M.C., A Company.
Captain G. Field, M.C., B Company.

Officers above are shown in order of seniority.

Captain (Brevet-Major) R. B. Crosse, D.S.O., attached temporarily to D Company and assumed command of it; Captain G. Field, M.C., in temporary command of Major Crosse's Company.

The following Officers proceeded to Cork on duty with a view to facilitating the absorption of the 3rd Reserve Battalion into the 2nd Battalion :—

Lieut.-Colonel A. J. F. Eden, C.M.G., D.S.O., and Captain (Brevet-Major) R. B. Crosse, D.S.O.; and later,

Major A. J. R. Bartlett, D.S.O., Captain J. L. Portal, D.S.O., Captain G. Field, M.C.

July 19th.—Victory March of the Regiment, with representatives of all its Battalions, through Oxford.

Parade formed up in Parks at 11 a.m. in rain; marched off at 12.30 p.m. viâ Keble Road, St. Giles, Corn Market to Tom Quad at Christ Church; Mayor saluted at Town Hall. Speeches by Mayor, Deputy Mayor, Member of Parliament for University, and Major-General Sir R. Fanshawe, K.C.B., D.S.O., who commanded the parade. Dinners served at various colleges and Town Hall. The 52nd to Balliol College, entertained by Deputy Mayor and Master of Balliol. Parade dismissed after dinner. (See Record of the Depôt.)

July 20th.—The Regiment was granted permission to wear riband of British War Medal 1914–1919.

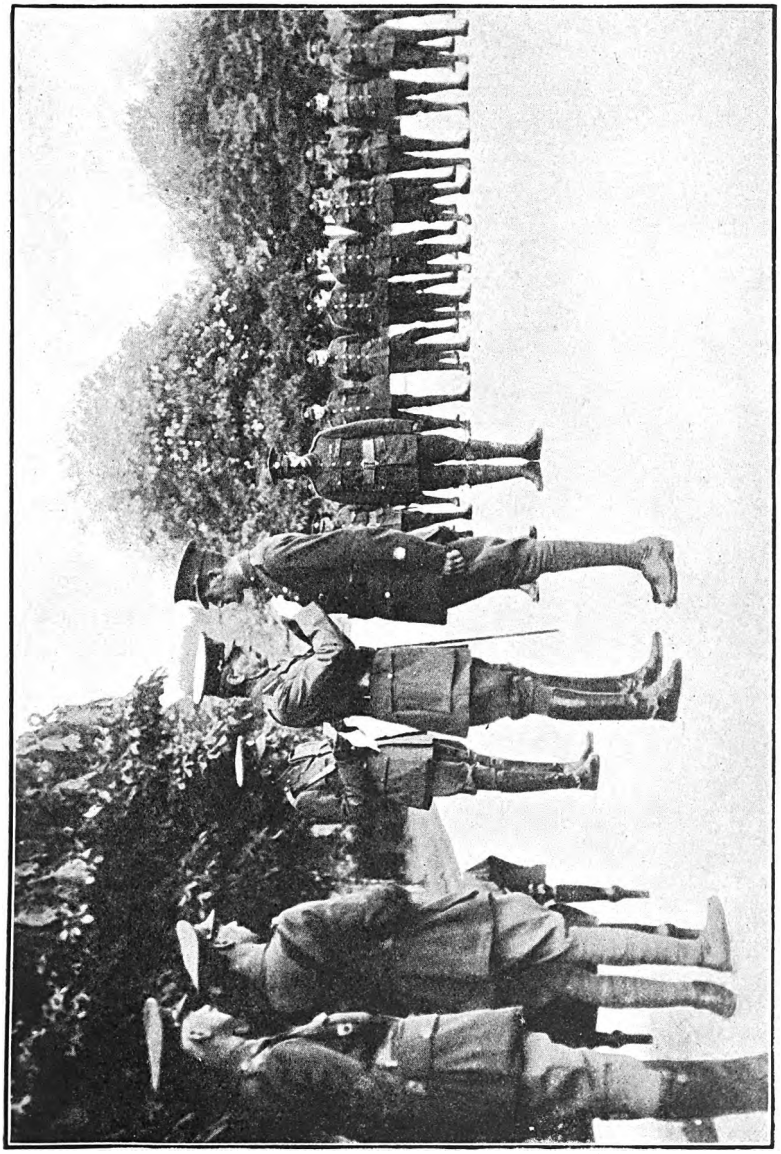
July 24th.—Regimental Dinner 43rd and 52nd at Hyde Park Hotel. Major-General Sir John Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G., in the Chair.

July 28th.—Lieut. W. A. R. Ames rejoined the Regiment and was posted to Major R. B. Crosse's Company, with effect from 25.7.19, and Lieut. Vernon to D Company, with effect from 27.7.19.

Major R. B. Crosse took over temporary command of B and D Companies for the move to Ireland.

July 30th.—The Regiment moved from Oxford to Cork and absorbed the personnel of the 3rd Battalion from 1.8.19.

Digitized by Google



PRESENTATION OF DECORATIONS AT COWLEY BARRACKS, 1919.

Digitized by Google

August 2nd.—Lieut. K. S. Wootten detailed for 3rd Course at Army School of Physical Training, assembling on 11th August at Aldershot.

Lieut. Dowson appointed Ammunition Officer.

August 4th.—Captain and Brevet-Major G. W. Titherington posted to C Company, with effect from 26.7.19. Captain W. E. C. Terry posted to D Company, 31.7.19. Orders received for following attached officers to proceed to India on 7.8.19 :—Lieut. R. G. Wilsden, Lieut. T. W. F. Guilford, 2nd Lieut. R. W. E. Craddock, 2nd Lieut. C. Grey, 2nd Lieut. G. W. Shelley. 2nd Lieut. E. D. Stevens proceeded for dispersal.

August 6th.—Lieut. H. V. Smith for dispersal.

August 8th/9th.—Southern District Sports Meeting :—First, 3rd Battalion Welch Fusiliers; Second, 52nd.

August 9th.—Lieut. N. G. Clarke on rejoining on 8.8.9 was posted temporarily to D Company.

August 12th.—Dispersal of Lieut. H. V. Smith cancelled. 2nd Lieut. L. R. Randall appointed Regimental Bombing Officer.

August 13th.—Lieut. C. C. Statt transferred from B to A Company.

August 14th.—Lieut. G. Kirk took over duties of Ammunition Officer. Plain clothes allowed to be worn out of barracks by officers and warrant officers.

August 15th.—Lieut. H. M. Gray rejoined for duty and posted to C Company.

Draft of 217 other ranks for Army of Occupation in Egypt ordered to be prepared.

August 16th.—Lieut. Beckett transferred from A Company to B Company. Lieut. Keble transferred from D to B.

August 19th.—D Company to be known as "Major H. L. Wood's Company," with effect from 1.8.19.

August 20th.—The Egyptian draft, now reduced to 109 other ranks was inspected by the Commanding Officer.

August 21st.—Lieut. E. H. Vigars rejoined the Regiment, posted to C Company, from 20.8.19, and took over the duties of Regimental Transport Officer from Lieut. J. F. Kelly, who resigns his commission.

Lieut. J. E. Shillingford joined for duty and proceeded for dispersal.

Digitized by Google

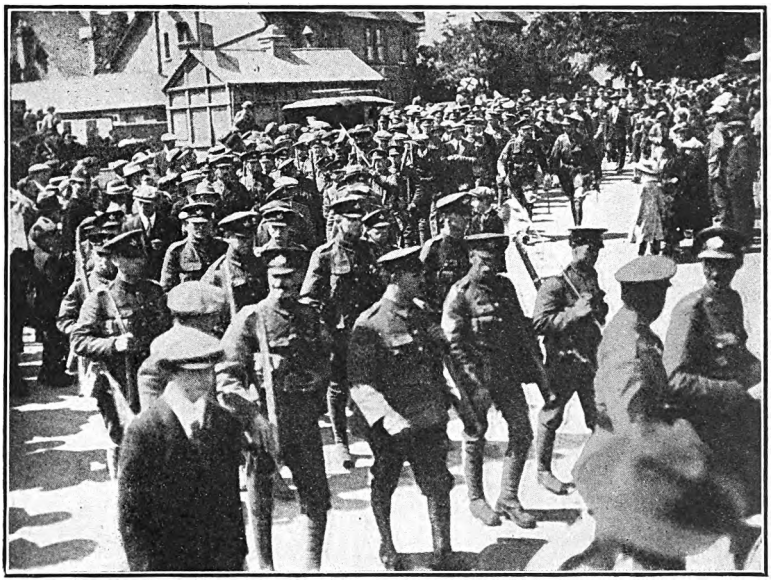
August 22nd.—Presentation of Medals by Brig.-General J. O. Travers, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding No. 2 Sub-District; C.-Q.-M.-S. North received *Military Medal.*

Lieut. E. K. Blyth and Lieut. C. B. Coleman on rejoining were posted to D Company.

August 26th.—Lieut. Blyth took over temporary duties of Regimental Anti-Gas Officer.

Lieut. H. M. Gray proceeded for dispersal.

August 27th.—Lieut. Keble and Lieut. Cummings proceeded for dispersal.



CADRE 2ND BATTALION DETRAINING AT OXFORD, 1919.

August 28th.—Captain N. W. Elliott proceeded for dispersal. Captain D. Murphy joined and posted to C Company, with effect from 28.8.19.

August 31st.—Captain P. M. Ridout (S.R.) was posted to B Company, with effect from 31.8.19. During the month several small drafts arrived from Depôt.

September 3rd.—Major H. L. Wood took over his own Company (D). Lieut. G. P. B. de Pass, on arrival, was attached to A Company, and Lieut. J. Burns to C Company.

Digitized by Google

The following S.R. officers received orders[1] to embark to join the Armies of the Black Sea on 7th inst. :—

Major A. V. Spencer, D.S.O., Captain C. A. Fowke, M.C., Lieut. R. L. McConnell, Lieut. W. A. Ramsay, Lieut. W. A. Cox, Lieut. H. V. Smith, Lieut. H. Vaughan, Lieut. F. W. Taylor, Lieut. F. J. Stephens.

September 4th.—Lieut. J. Burns for dispersal. Lieut. Holiday took over duties of Ammunition Officer.

September 5th.—Fire at "Douglas " Mills, near Cork; about 60 men of the Regiment proceeded promptly to the scene of the fire, which had already destroyed practically the entire mills; £20 sent to the Commanding Officer by the owner of Mills in recognition of services rendered; this was divided amongst the men, who received the sum of 6*s*. 8*d*. each.

The following Officers from Sandhurst arrived and were posted as shown against their names :—

2nd Lieuts. D. E. B. Manning (B), J. B. Jarvis (B), J. E. Dunbar-Kilburn (A), E. A. Oakeley (A).

September 10th.—2nd Lieut. E. C. Simmons proceeded on leave prior to attending Course at the School of Military Engineering, Chatham, on 22.9.19 (6 weeks' course).

September 11th.—The Colours of the 3rd Battalion were moved to Depôt, Oxford. Lieuts. Ramage and Rowbotham for dispersal.

September 12th.—Major Ballard assumed temporary command of Regiment during Lieut.-Colonel Eden's absence on leave.

September 13th.—Captain E. N. C. Woollerton for dispersal. 2nd Lieut. J. S. Forbes arrived and was attached to C Company.

September 15th.—Classes for 1st Class Education Certificates commenced : about 20 Candidates.

2nd Lieut. P. T. Sears for dispersal.

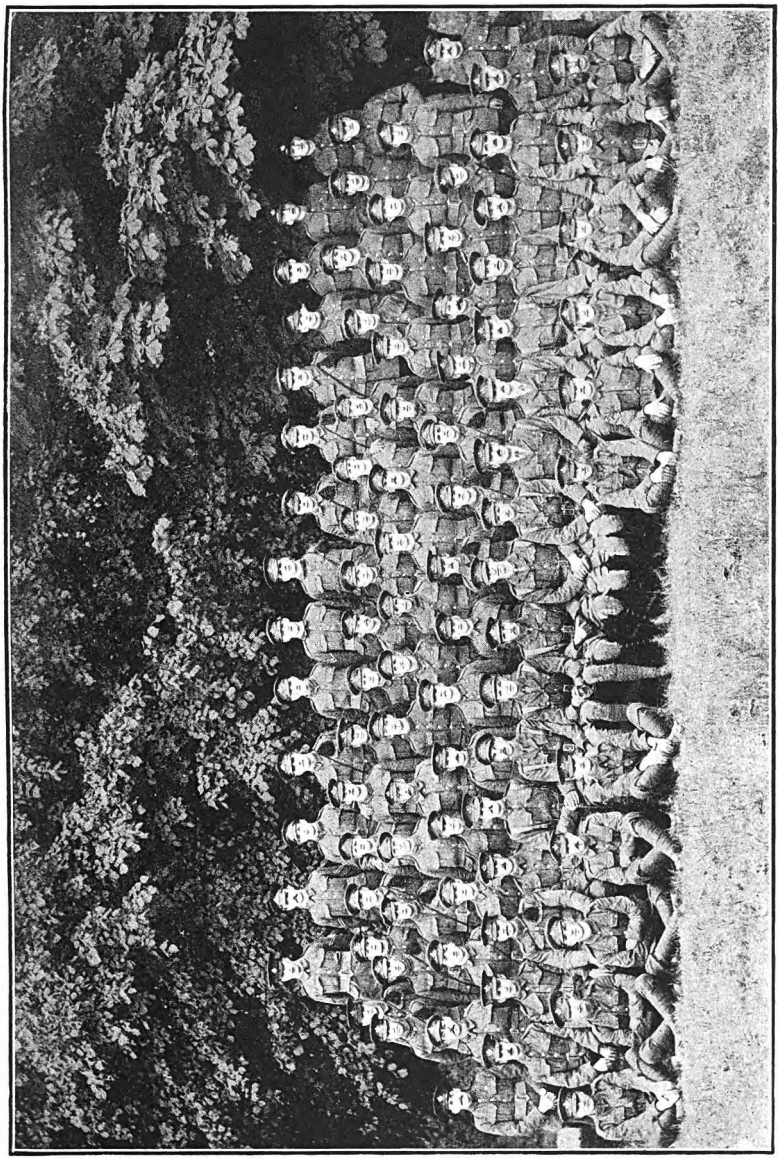
September 17th.—Lieut. L. W. G. Lorne for dispersal.

Raid on *Cork Examiner* Offices, Lieut. A. S. Holiday with 20 men assisting the police.

The *London Gazette* of this date contained the following : "Lieut.-Colonel A. J. F. Eden, C.M.G., D.S.O., to be Colonel, seniority from 3.6.19."

[1] Orders cancelled on 25th September and the officers demobilized.

Digitized by Google



CADRE, 2ND BATTALION, ON ARRIVAL IN ENGLAND.

Digitized by Google

September 18*th*.—Orders for Egyptian Draft cancelled, thereby affecting some 109 (previously 217) men who had been warned for this, clothed and sent on leave, and had been waiting for orders for several weeks.

September 19*th*.—Lieut. and Acting Captain Horley, M.C., relinquished the acting rank of Captain (granted 1.3.19), and reverted to the permanent rank of Lieutenant.

September 20*th*.—2nd Lieut. J. Pickard on arrival was posted to D Company.

September 21*st*.—Three parties from the Regiment were sent out to help suppress "Feis" and Meetings of Sinn Feiners. Stones were thrown at one of the parties, and a man of the Regiment was hit and seriously injured. (For this he eventually received £160 compensation.)

September 25*th*.—2nd Lieut. Forbes for dispersal, and next day Lieuts. Perkins and Kirk.

September 28*th*/29*th*.—A Policeman having been shot by Sinn Feiners on the 28th, a party was dispatched with Royal Irish Constabulary to arrest those responsible. Report :—

SIR,—

I have the honour to report on the proceedings of two parties under my Command, called to assist the Police in finding and arresting men in connexion with the attempted murder of 2 R.I. Constables at Berrings on 28.9.19.

The first party consisted of myself, 2nd Lieut. Manning, 2nd Lieut. Oakeley, and 20 other ranks. It paraded at 16.45 hours on 28.9.19, and proceeded in 4 Light Lorries to King Street and Union Quay Police Barracks.

It there picked up 20 Police and went on to Ballincollig, picking up 4 Police there, and so on to Dripsey and Berrings.

It was then ordered that we should go back, as it was hopeless to do anything that night, and the Party was ordered for the next morning.

The Second Party, consisting of myself and 23 other ranks, paraded here at 07.45 hours, and proceeded in 4 Light Lorries to King's Street Police Barracks. Here 20 R.I. Constables joined us, and the party proceeded to Ballincollig Police Barracks.

Digitized by Google

Here we were joined by the District Inspector and continued in 3 Lorries, leaving one behind because of a breakdown, the personnel to come on later in another Lorry, ordered by telephone.

We proceeded then by Dripsey to Point 523—on Sheet 186 (Blarney)—a Cross Roads about half-mile South of Bally Cunningham; here the Police searched two houses and arrested one man, whom we took on to a house about a mile South of Barrabourin, which we searched but found nothing; this was the house of the man who did the shooting (a Captain of the Sinn Fein).

We then went on foot to a house by Kilmartin Upper which we searched and found a bandolier and water-bottle. We arrested a man here and searched another house near by.

One man was seen running away and was chased by a Constable and one of our men, but without success, as he had a good start.

We then returned to the house we had previously searched and arrested one man in the Farm and two men outside, who started to run but were caught.

We then had dinners accompanied by the weepings of a dirty old woman, the mother of some of the prisoners.

We were here joined by a 3-ton Lorry, which had relieved the broken-down one, and we proceeded with the prisoners to a house between 619 and 533 (on the same road coming back).

This we raided but made no arrests, and the party proceeded to the Cross Roads previously visited, and so to Donoughmore. One house was raided on the way and various illegal documents confiscated.

A Public House was raided in Donoughmore, and the party then proceeded to a house just North of 3 Cross Roads, Point 438, about 1 mile South of Garraun North.

One house was raided on the way, and a man arrested who was in bed there. The father (a man of about 70) was considerably annoyed at his house being searched, and tried to fight: two Constables and one of his daughters pushed him out with a good deal of effort, and his movements were controlled outside by our party.

At the house described (point 436) a certain number of illegal documents and badges were found, the man being a Captain of Sinn Fein.

Digitized by Google

After this we returned to Ballincollig and dumped the prisoners there, leaving 1 light Lorry and 6 Police to bring them on to Cork.

The party returned to Cork, dropped the Police, and arrived in Barracks at 17.30 hours, where teas and dinners were provided.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your Obedient Servant,
E. K. BLYTH, Lieutenant,
2nd Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry.

September 29th.—Railway strike in England: all leave stopped. Lieut. Kirk and Lieut. Perkins and party of men who had proceeded for dispersal rejoined because of the strike.

September 30th.—Lieut. J. J. Beckett to Cookery Course at Dublin. Party of Recruits (58) under Lieut. Dowson and Lieut. Randall to Kilworth for field practices.

At the end of this month the Regiment were finding Detachments at the following places, and although on paper the Regiment was 1,050 strong, owing to duties and the unsettled state of the country training was very severely handicapped and interfered with. Demobilization of all "Derby men" was concluded during the month, only Regular soldiers and those, under certain conditions, who joined under the Military Service Act and a few volunteers being left.

Ballincollig, B Company, 1 Platoon; A Company (about 210 strong); *Macroom*, 1 Platoon, A Company; *Killeagh*, 1 Platoon, C Company; *Youghal*, 1 Platoon, C Company.

(D Company was the Recruit Company).

October 6th.—Brevet-Major R. J. Brett rejoined and was attached to C Company, with effect from 5.10.19.

October 9th.—Lieut. D. S. L. Perkins for dispersal. Personnel allowed to proceed on Courses, the Railway Strike being over.

October 10th.—Leave again opened. Lieut. J. Kirk and Lieut. A. H. Dubber for dispersal.

October 11th.—2nd Lieut. W. G. Clarke took over duties of Ammunition Officer.

The following for dispersal: Lieut. F. J. Collinge, Lieut. R. F. T. Wood, 2nd Lieut. W. A. McConnell, 2nd Lieut. H. E. Ruffell, 2nd Lieut. J. Pickhard, Lieut. J. C. Cunningham.

Digitized by Google

October 5th :—

ROLL OF OFFICERS.[1]

Colonel.

A. J. F. EDEN, C.M.G., D.S.O.

Majors.

Major J. A. BALLARD.
Major H. L. WOOD.
Major A. J. N. BARTLETT, D.S.O.

Captains.

Captain J. L. PORTAL, D.S.O.
Captain and Brevet-Major R. B. CROSSE, D.S.O.
Captain W. E. C. TERRY.
Captain and Brevet-Major R. J. BRETT.
Captain E. H. WHITFELD, M.C.
Captain G. FIELD, M.C.
Captain D. MURPHY.

Lieutenants.

Lieut. N. G. CLARKE.
Lieut. C. C. STATT.
Lieut. L. S. DOWSON.
Lieut. R. BLACKWELL.
Lieut. E. H. VIGARS, D.C.M.[6]
Lieut. P. H. R. WHITEHEAD.[2]
Lieut. H. VERNON
Lieut. A. H. ISAAC.
Lieut. E. K. BLYTH.[3]
Lieut. R. H. COAD, M.M.
Lieut. W. A. R. AMES.
Lieut. K. S. WOOTTEN.[4]
Lieut. L. R. RANDALL.[5]
Lieut. A. BENNETT, M.B.E.
Lieut. D. HAYMEN.
Lieut. G. J. BECKETT.
Lieut. E. C. SIMMONS.
Lieut. K. S. JEFFERSON.

2nd Lieutenants.

2nd Lieut. J. THORNE.
2nd Lieut. W. G. CLARKE.[7]
2nd Lieut. D. E. B. MANNING.
2nd Lieut. J. B. JARVIS.
2nd Lieut. J. E. D. KILBURN.
2nd Lieut. E. A. OAKELEY.

Adjutant.

Lieut. C. R. HORLEY, M.C.

Quartermaster.

Lieut. F. BARNES, M.C. (Temp.).

---

[1] Regulars only. [2] Assistant Adjutant. [3] Signal Officer. [4] P. T. Officer. [5] Bombing Officer. [6] Transport Officer. [7] Lewis Gun Officer.

Digitized by Google

October 12*th*.—2nd Lieut. D. S. Newton-King on joining was attached to C Company.

October 13*th*.—Lieut. R. Saintey for dispersal.

October 15*th*.—Lieuts. J. E. Ellis and C. B. Coleman for dispersal.

Lieut. Whitehead and Lieut. Isaac to Musketry refresher Course at School of Musketry, Ballinkinlar.

Detachments relieved by 2nd Battalion King's Shropshire Light Infantry returned from Ballincollig, Macroom, Youghal, Killeagh.

October 16*th*.—Lieut. A. S. Holiday for dispersal.

Colonel A. J. F. Eden, C.M.G., D.S.O., relinquished command of the Regiment, and Major A. J. Ballard assumed temporary command, Major H. L. Wood assuming temporarily duties of Second in Command.

Extract from Regimental Orders No. 204 (4) of 16.10.19 :—

"Colonel A. J. F. Eden, C.M.G., D.S.O., had the opportunity of speaking to the majority of the Regiment on parade on the 15th inst., but to those who were unavoidably absent he wishes the best of health and happiness both with the Colours and on their return to Civil life.

"He asks them to constantly remember that to uphold the good name of the Regiment must be their daily endeavour, not forgetting that it is not by the partial exertions of a few, but by the united and steady efforts of all that the honour and reputation of the whole Regiment can be maintained."

2nd Lieut. W. G. Clarke was transferred from D to B Company.

October 18*th*.—Lieut. J. T. Craggs for dispersal.

October 20*th*.—Lieut. Bennett took a party to assist R.I.C. to arrest men connected with the stealing of three rifles from soldiers in a train.

October 21*st*.—Major R. J. Brett to temp. command of D Company.

October 22*nd*.—Lieut. T. E. Smith for dispersal.

October 23*rd*.—Lieut. F. A. Naylor for dispersal.

October 24*th*.—2nd Lieut. J. Thorne to be Lieutenant. Dated 24.10.19.

October 25*th*.—Major H. L. Wood assumed temporary Command of the Regiment during the absence on urgent private affairs of Major J. A. Ballard (25.10.19 to 29.10.19).

Digitized by Google

October 29th.—Detachment of A Company proceeded to Macroom to relieve 2nd Battalion King's Shropshire Light Infantry who were very weak owing to demobilization of Military Service Act men.

October 30th.—Large party of Military Service Act men demobilized. Lieut. Bennett proceeded with this party, about 56 strong, to Fovant. Lieut. P. E. Craddock for dispersal.

Colonel A. J. F. Eden, C.M.G., D.S.O., visited the Regiment and presented a Clock to be competed for yearly, and given to the winning Platoon in the Regimental Football Competition.

November 1st.—The Regiment, which till to-day had been in No. 2 Sub-District, Southern District, is now in Cork Brigade, 6th Division, owing to change in designation.

Brig.-General Travers, C.M.G., D.S.O., relinquished Command of Cork Garrison on 1st November 1919, and Brig.-General H. W. Higginson, C.B., D.S.O., assumed Command.

November 2nd.—Lieut. E. A. Packe, D.F.C., on joining, was posted to C Company, with effect from 20.10.19.

November 5th.—Captain K. Horan, on joining, was attached to D Company.

During this week Major R. B. Crosse, D.S.O., was at the Depôt, attending a conference to settle questions of cross postings of Officers and other ranks towards reorganization of the 43rd Light Infantry.

Armistice Day : November 11th.—The Regiment assembled in the Sports Field at 11 a.m. and massed Bands played "Land of Hope and Glory," followed by "God Save the King," the Bugles sounding "Last Post."

Lieut. S. P. C. Slattery joined, and was posted to D Company.

November 14th.—Lieut.-Colonel and Brevet-Colonel L. H. R. Pope-Hennessy, D.S.O., assumed Command of the Regiment, with effect from to-day. Lieut. G. P. de Pass for dispersal.

November 16th.—2nd Hampshire Regiment arrived at Cork (Victoria Barracks).

November 17th.—Lieut. W. A. R. Ames to Hythe, Lewis Gun School. Lieut. C. H. Murray, on joining, was attached to D Company.

November 23rd.—Five parties of the Regiment were posted at points of vantage in Cork to prevent any demonstrations being

Digitized by Google

held on the occasion of the 52nd Anniversary of the "Manchester Martyrs." All was quiet. Troops out all day. Cooker went round. Regiment confined to Barracks.

November 24th.—Lieut. J. Thorne proceeds to Seaford to attend M.G. Course.

November 25th.—Lieut. C. B. Crawford, on joining, was posted to A Company.

November 26th.—Captain P. M. Ridout proceeded for dispersal. Lieut. J. W. Shaw, on joining, was posted to B Company. Headquarters of 43rd arrived Victoria Barracks, consisting of Major Whittall, M.C., and 9 other ranks.

November 27th.—Major Henley, 43rd, arrived. Captain J. W. G. Wyld, D.S.O., M.C., on joining, was posted to D Company.

November 29th.—Lieut. E. Holt, M.C., on arrival, was attached to A Company.

The whole Regiment was confined to Barracks from 10.11.19 to 18.11.19 owing to disturbance between Civil and Military over the week-end 8.11.19 to 10.11.19, the result of the 2nd King's Shropshire Light Infantry being transferred from Fermoy to Cork. At Fermoy, when marching to Church, a party of 20 men had been attacked by Sinn Feiners, rifles taken, several men wounded and one man killed. As the result of this a considerable amount of damage was done in Fermoy to property, with the result that the Shropshire Light Infantry were moved to Cork, where feeling was very high.

Several shooting affairs took place in the streets of Cork, and the D.A.P.M. was wounded. The Shropshire Light Infantry were moved from Cork to the Curragh on 18.11.19.

December 3rd.—Lieut. R. M. Harman, on joining, was posted to A Company.

December 6th.—Lieut. F. C. Holland, on joining, was posted to D Company.

Lieut. M. G. Smith for dispersal.

December 7th.—Lieut. T. Tyrwhitt-Drake, M.C., on joining, was posted to B Company.

December 10th.—Lieut. P. Booth, on joining, was posted to C Company.

Digitized by Google

December 15th.—Brevet-Major R. J. BRETT awarded D.S.O. in final list of War Honours.

December 16th.—Captain W. E. C. Terry appointed temp. Major whilst employed as President of Quartering Committee.

December 19th.—Captain Horan, Lieut. Blackwell, and 50 other ranks to Dublin escorting Sinn Feiners from Cork Male Prison. Lieut. Eagle took over transport duties temporarily.

December 25th.—Christmas Day.—No Guards found by the Regiment this day. Over 200 of the Regiment were on leave.

Note.—The 43rd and 52nd spent the latter part of 1919 in the same Barracks at Cork.

Digitized by Google

THE DEPÔT.
1919–1920.

On the 1st January 1919 the officers at the Depôt were as follows :—

Lieut.-Colonel SIR C. CUYLER, Bart., O.B.E., Commanding.
Major C. C. PEARSON, Second in Command.
2nd Lieut. (A/Captain) T. BOYD, Adjutant.
Lieut. C. M. LAING, Asst. Adjutant for Demobilization.
2nd Lieut. J. S. NURSE.
Captain F. M. ROBERTS, M.C., Quartermaster.

The above staff remained at the Depôt until March, when Captain W. E. T. Morland, D.S.O., M.C., relieved Lieut.-Colonel Sir C. Cuyler; and Captain J. J. Powell was appointed Adjutant.

March 29th.—Nucleus and Foreign Service Details of the 1st Battalion left the Depôt for Aldershot.

March 31st.—The Cadre of the 1/4th (T.F.) Battalion arrived from Italy.

June 12th.—The Cadre of the 2nd Battalion arrived from Germany.

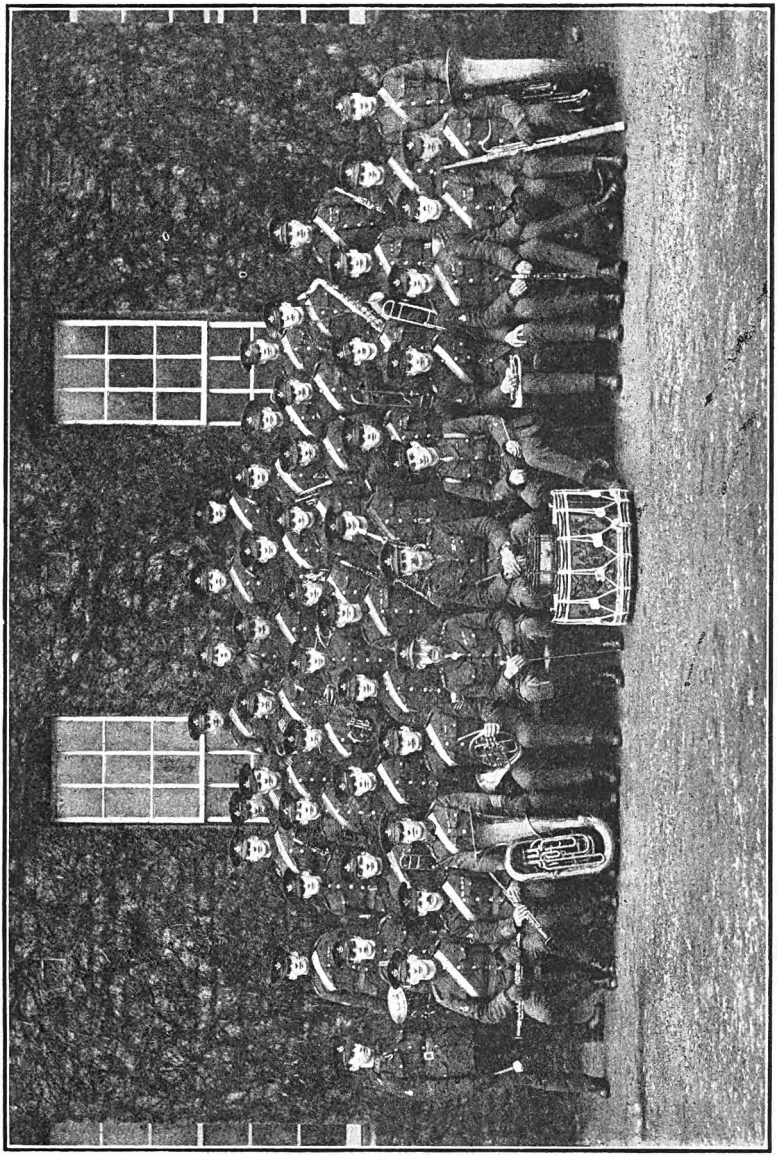
June 14th.—Presentation of Medals to the 2nd Battalion Cadre by Major-General Sir J. Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G.

July 19th.—Peace March through Oxford, in which all Battalions of the Regiment were represented. Major-General Sir R. Fanshawe, K.C.B., D.S.O., was in Command, and was accompanied by one of his former A.D.C.'s (Lieut. Gamlen, 1/4th Battalion). Rain interfered with the parade, but the programme was carried through and ended with a sumptuous luncheon provided by the Mayor and Corporation in the Town Hall, Corn Exchange, and various College Halls.

July 30th.—The 2nd Battalion left for Cork.

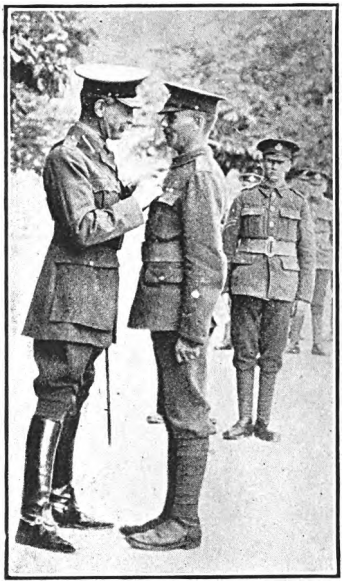
September 13th.—Dinner of the Old Comrades' Association.

Digitized by Google



43RD BAND AT THE DEPÔT, 1919.

Digitized by Google



C.-S.-M. LAY, D.C.M., M.M.
Being decorated by the Colonel of the Regiment.

October 9th.—The Cadre of the 11th Garrison Battalion arrived from Germany.

December 10th.—The 1st Battalion Band left for Cork.

December 28th.—The Cadre of the 1st Garrison Battalion arrived from India.

December 31st.—Details of 1st Battalion off Russian leave arrived at the Depôt.

The Staff of the Depôt now consisted of the following:—*Major*, W. E. T. Morland, D.S.O., M.C.; *Captains*, H. T. Birch-Reynardson, T. E. Withington, A.F.C., C. W. H. Bailie, J. W. Meade; *Lieuts.* W. L. Barnard, C. C. Wykeham-Martin; *Adjutant*, Captain J. J. Powell; *Quartermaster*, Captain F. M. Roberts, M.C.; *R.-S.-M.* G. T. Arlett, D.C.M.; *R.-Q.-M.-S.*, G. Edwards; *C.-S.* (*Orderly Room*), A. J. T. Smith.

1920.

The following changes in officers took place during this year:—

Captain H. T. Birch-Reynardson, to War Office for duty, 27th May.

Lieut. O. H. M. Sturges, from 1st Battalion, as Recruiting Officer, 21st June.

Captain J. J. Powell, to 1st Battalion, as Adjutant, 11th July.

Captain C. W. H. Bailie, to be Adjutant of the Depôt and 3rd Battalion, 11th July.

Lieut. C. C. Wykeham-Martin, to 1st Battalion, 27th September.

Lieut. E. Holt, M.C., joined from 1st Battalion, 8th September.

Lieut. O. H. M. Sturges, resigned his Commission, 28th October.

Lieut. W. L. Barnard, to 2nd Battalion, 31st October.

Lieut. T. Tyrwhitt-Drake, M.C., from 2nd Battalion, 30th October.

Lieut. N. G. Clarke, h.p. 1st Battalion, as Recruiting Officer, 16th December.

During the year 674 other ranks and recruits were sent from the Depôt to the 1st Battalion in Ireland.

Digitized by Google

THE TERRITORIAL FORCE BATTALIONS IN 1919.

The Records of the 1/4th Battalion and the 1/1st Bucks Battalion were very similar; both remained in Italy until demobilization was carried out, when their Cadres returned home.

1/4TH BATTALION.

January 1919.—Passed at Maglio; 5 officers and 129 other ranks were sent away for demobilization.

The following Awards were in the New Year's Honours Gazette :—

Military Cross.—Lieut. (A/Captain) J. E. MACKAY; R.-S.-M. H. E. BUCKINGHAM.

Meritorious Service Medal.—C.-Q.-M.-S. H. J. HARMSWORTH; Sergeant A. G. RUSSELL; A/Sergeant L. S. STRATFORD; Private L. C. LLOYD.

The following were mentioned in the C.-in-C.'s Dispatch of the 6th January 1919 : Lieut.-Colonel A. J. N. Bartlett, D.S.O.; Major Pickford, D.S.O., M.C.; 2nd Lieut. J. T. Foster, M.C.; 2nd Lieut. E. E. Howell; Rev. J. Henderson (C.F.); Captain J. B. Matthews (R.A.M.C.); Sergeant A. A. Alder; Sergeant A. S. Garrett; Corporal W. H. Goddard; Sergeant E. Howells; Lance-Corporal R. Lewis.

From the 14th January the censorship of letters ceased.

February.—The demobilization of the Battalion continued, and during the month the ration strength was reduced from 393 to 80 other ranks, 20 officers still being on the ration strength.

Men ineligible for demobilization, having enlisted after 1st January 1916, were required to volunteer for the 1/6th Glosters or the 1/7th Warwicks, both of which formed part of the Army of Occupation; 34 joined the former, and 41 the latter; 12 men re-enlisted in the post-bellum army for periods of from two to four years.

Digitized by Google

Captain and Adjutant W. H. Enoch, M.C., left the Battalion on the 28th, to take up the appointment of A.D.C. to Major-General Sir H. Walker, K.C.B.

March.—At the beginning of the month the last of the men for demobilization went away, and of the 19 officers some volunteered for the Army of Occupation, and others proceeded to England for dispersal, until, on the 23rd March, the Battalion was reduced to Cadre, strength 4 officers and 46 other ranks. Vehicles and Regi-

C COMPANY, 1/1ST BUCKS, FOOTBALL TEAM.
Winners of Brigade Cup, Italy, 1918.

mental Equipment were handed in to the Ordnance Depôt at Tayanelle, and the Cadre left Maglio on the 24th, reaching England on the 30th March, and being accorded a civic reception on its return to Oxford.

1/1ST BUCKS BATTALION.

The Battalion remained at Maglio demobilizing as above until the 24th March, when its Cadre left Novale. On the 31st it reached Aylesbury, to be received by the county in a manner suitable to the occasion, and on the 3rd April it was finally dispersed.

Digitized by Google

The following Honours and Awards were notified this year :—

Distinguished Service Order.—Captain (A/Major) P. L. WRIGHT.

Military Cross.—Captain G. R. CROUCH; Lieut. (A/Captain) A. P. DARBY (attached from Essex).

Meritorious Service Medal.—C.-Q.-M.-S. B. JOLLIFFE; C.-Q.-M.-S. H. SAWYER; Sergeant F. J. STEPTOE; Lance-Corporal J. READ.

THE LAST QUARTER-GUARD OF THE WAR.
1/1st Bucks Battalion.

Mentioned in Dispatches.—Lieut.-Colonel L. L. C. Reynolds, D.S.O.; Captain (A/Major) P. L. Wright, M.C.; Captain G. L. Troutbeck; Lieut. (A/Captain) W. Maggs; 2nd Lieut. F. J. A. Corfield; Lieut. L. McCracken; Sergeants S. A. Nicholson, A. Stokes, G. Rivers; Lance-Corporals F. Witney and E. V. Hyde.

Digitized by Google

2/4TH BATTALION, 1919-1920.

As will be seen, this was not the Battalion which served in the war, but one newly created for further service overseas.

January 1919.—The old Battalion remained at Domart. Two officers joined the Battalion and 9 left it for demobilization.

February.—On the 1st the Battalion moved by rail to Etaples (Cucq Camp), and was then engaged in carrying out arrangements for the demobilization of the army.

March.—This work was continued until the middle of March, and in the meanwhile the Battalion, being detailed for foreign service, began to receive drafts (of men with further service to complete) to replace those for demobilization, thus: On the 4th, 5 officers and 102 other ranks of the 16th Devonshire Regiment; on the 5th, 5 officers and 157 other ranks 12th Somerset Light Infantry; on the 10th, 2 officers and 117 other ranks 6th Wiltshire Regiment; on the 31st, 1 officer and 8 men of the 2nd Royal Berkshire Regiment.

On the 29th the Battalion moved to Le Tréport, where it remained until the 4th May, receiving officers and drafts from various regiments, and sending home for demobilization its own former officers and men, pending departure for service in Egypt.

May 4th.—By train from Le Tréport to Havre, and thence to Southampton in the S.S. "Lorina" next day.

May 6th-18th.—The Battalion was split up into parties and distributed in various parts of the country.

May 19th.—The New Battalion embarked and proceeded to Havre, whence, on the 20th, it moved to Le Tréport.

May 23rd.—Left Le Tréport, and reached Marseilles on the 25th, sailing on the 28th. Strength of the Battalion, 29 officers and 711 other ranks.

June 2nd.—Arrived at Port Said, and remained there in camp until the 22nd, when embarked and proceeded to Cyprus. Beirut was reached on the 25th, when the Battalion moved into camp.

June 28th.—Marched to Alieh (12 miles), on the 29th to Ain Sofar (9 miles), and on the 30th to Hosh Shtora (14 miles).

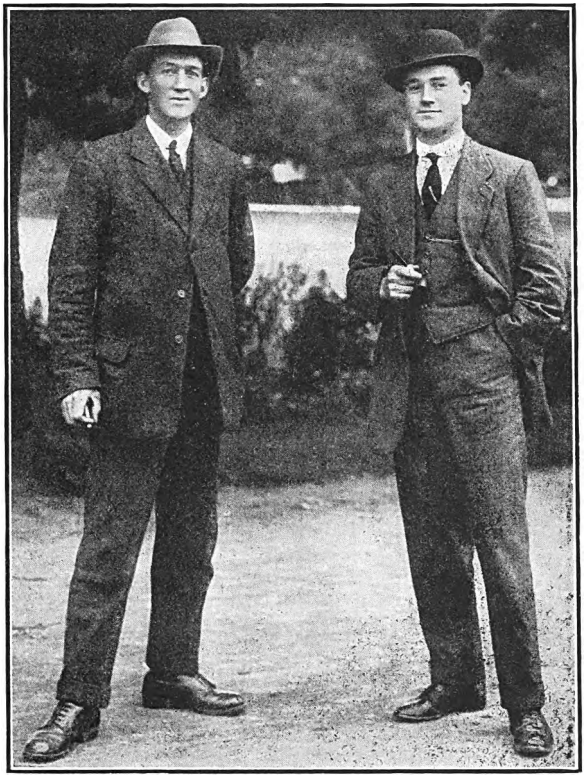
Digitized by Google

The following Awards were gazetted during June :—

C.M.G., Major (T/Lieut.-Colonel) E. M. WOULFE-FLANAGAN, D.S.O.; *D.C.M.*, 34123 C.-S.-M. (A/R.-S.-M.) W. HEDLEY; 22445 Sergeant J. N. FEASEY.

Meritorious Service Medal.—200002 R.-Q.-M.-S. W. C. HEDGES; 201221 Sergeant J. W. BIRT; 200347 Private R. THORNETT; 47705 Sergeant F. A. WOOD.

The reformed 2/4th Battalion continued to serve in Palestine and Egypt for some months longer until the majority of the men had completed their period of service and were demobilized. The Colour Party arrived in England on the 27th May 1920.



TWO DEMOBILIZED V.C.'s, 2/4TH BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

THE SERVICE BATTALIONS IN 1919.

ONLY the 7th and 8th Battalions remained in existence to the end of the war, and both were at Varna, on the Black Sea, when 1919 opened. Although few of their old officers and men remained after demobilization had been carried out, the two Battalions continued to receive drafts from other corps of men who had still to complete their various periods of service, and it was not until the late autumn that the Battalions were finally broken up.

7TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

The Battalion, which had now been reorganized in two companies and H.Q., moved to Balcik towards the end of January, H.Q. and one company being quartered in that town, and the other company ten miles away, at Kavarna, with small detachments at Ghiaur Sujugnik and Cape Kaliakra.

On the 25th January Colonel Villiers-Stuart, D.S.O., left the Battalion, and Major R. E. Salkeld (late 52nd) assumed command, Captain C. P. Ker being appointed Town Major of Balcik. In his article, *The Last Phase in the Balkans*, printed eleswhere, Major Salkeld refers to the difficulties with which the Battalion was confronted, and it need only be said that it came through this trying time without any untoward incident.

In February the following SPECIAL ORDER was issued by Major Salkeld to the Warrant Officers, N.C.O.'s and Men of the Battalion :

"Many of you will soon be en route for England to be demobilized, and though I am unable to claim long acquaintance with the Battalion or first-hand knowledge of its work while with the British Forces in Salonika, I can claim to have joined the 52nd many years ago and to know the ideals which the 52nd and 43rd always had

Digitized by Google

before them. These ideals were high, and necessitated a high standard for all ranks.

"The Regiment has a history unsurpassed by any other in the British Army, and during the late war that reputation has been maintained. The 43rd in the Defence of Kut, and the 52nd in the Retreat from Mons and many another battle, have shown the fighting spirit which has always been the pride of the Regiment.

"It was the duty of the Service Battalions raised at the beginning of the war to show that we were capable of taking on our shoulders the responsibility and honour of upholding these great traditions. By this, the last Service Battalion of the Regiment, it may be confidently asserted, that duty has been faithfully and honourably carried out.

"In the greater affairs of PETIT COURONNÉ and the HORSESHOE, and in the lesser affairs of patrols and raids, as well as in the victorious advance over the VALANDOVO PASS on to the plain of STRUMNITZA, and through the KRESNA DEFILE to RADOMIR, the 7th Battalion has achieved that high standard of discipline and daring which its parent traditions foreshadowed.

"We are now going to be demobilized, but it is certain that wherever and whenever we meet in civil life, we shall meet with that proud sense of comradeship which is worth more to men who know what life, death, and war are, than many years of casual acquaintance in the ordinary conditions of life before the war.

"Let me bid you God speed and good luck wherever you may go. Keep a place in your heart for your old comrades of the war, and remember that the Regimental Association will always be glad to know of you and what you are doing."

On 9th March, Lieut.-Colonel G. B. Martin rejoined and took over command from Major Salkeld, but on the 3rd April both these officers were ordered to England, and three days later the Battalion moved from Balcik to Varna, whence it was to proceed to Egypt. Sailing from Varna on the 20th April, the "Kashgar," with the Battalion on board, passed down the Bosporus next evening, and after lying at anchor for twenty-four hours off Constantinople, continued the voyage to Alexandria, which was reached on the 26th.

Encamped first at Victoria and later at Mex (at the west end of Alexandria), the principal duty of the Battalion was guarding an enormous ammunition dump, a mile and a half long. Lieut.-

Digitized by Google

Colonel R. H. Jones, D.S.O., M.C., was now in command, with Captain Stukely still Adjutant; and after four dull months, orders came to break up the Battalion, the men with further service to complete being drafted to other units, but chiefly to the 2/4th Battalion of the Regiment at Helmia. At the end of September the last of the officers and men for demobilization left for England.

8TH (SERVICE) BATTALION (PIONEERS).

January 1st.—[1] The Battalion was at Varna, on the Black Sea, where it arrived in the previous week.

On the New Year's Honours List to-day Major A. E. BURT was awarded the *D.S.O.*

Captain T. N. WATTS-WATTS, M.C., was awarded the *Greek Military Cross, 3rd Class.*

An official reception of General Gay, 26th Divisional Commander, was given by the residents and military of Varna. In course of the procession from the quay to Divisional H.Q. street fighting of a serious character occurred between the Bulgarian guard-of-honour and Greek soldiers. The latter were released prisoners of war returning from Belgrade viâ Varna and Constantinople. The prisoners of war persisted in joining in the procession and carrying a Greek flag. This became the objective of the enraged Bulgars' attack, and they succeeded in killing a few Greeks. Rifles were let off at random in the street, knives were used freely on both sides, and nothing but the timely interference of British troops averted what might otherwise have involved considerable bloodshed. The whole affair was most unpleasant for the handful of British officers (mounted) who were present.

For some time after this we had to provide a guard of 1 officer and 50 men daily, to take charge of these Greeks, so as to prevent them from killing, or being killed by, the Bulgars.

About 2,000 of these Greeks ultimately concentrated in Varna for repatriation, and their rationing and guarding were onerous duties for the units stationed at Varna.

During our stay here, the whole of the Dobruja was in occupation by various units of the Division, whose headquarters remained at Varna.

[1] From the diary of Captain and Adjutant Watts-Watts, M.C.

Digitized by Google

January 8th.—Major Burt, D.S.O., and Captain Watts-Watts, M.C., left for home, to be demobilized.

SUMMARY OF THE BATTALION DIARY :—

The Battalion remained at Varna until the 24th April, its effective strength being gradually reduced by departures for demobilization from 22 officers and 658 other ranks on the 31st January to 14 officers and 60 other ranks at the end of April.

On the 25th April the Battalion reached Constantinople from Varna, and next day crossed the Bosporus to Scutari, going into billets at Haida Pasha, where the 3rd K.R.R.C. were quartered. The reorganization of the Battalion now commenced, the 3rd K.R.R.C. handing over their personnel, animals, equipment, and stores, and officers and men joining from several other regiments, so that by the 31st May the effective strength of the 8th Battalion was 28 officers and 380 other ranks.

June was spent at Haida Pasha in such uninteresting occupations as guard duties, educational lectures, and a little specialist training. On the 18th Lieut.-Colonel A. P. Barry gave up the command, and proceeded with other officers for demobilization.

From that time the Battalion continued to serve in Asia Minor until October, when, like the 7th Battalion, it was broken up.

Digitized by Google

THE 1ST BATTALION IN 1920.

REORGANIZATION, OCTOBER TO DECEMBER 1919.

THE work of reconstructing the 43rd was now to begin; that is, the organizing and training for war of an infantry battalion, at the same time inculcating all ranks with the ritual of peace-time soldiering and imbuing them with the spirit of the Regiment.

The task rested with the few officers and other ranks who remained of the pre-war army, and was one which demanded unremitting attention for a long period in undisturbed conditions. Such conditions, it was hoped, would be found at Ripon.

The situation in the United Kingdom did not permit of this; within a little more than a month the Cadre was ordered to Ireland, where reconstruction was to take place; in the middle of January 1920 two companies were ordered on detachment in circumstances which amounted to active service under peace conditions; and by the middle of March the whole Regiment, which was still struggling for existence, was similarly employed.

At a conference held at the Depôt, officers were posted to 43rd and 52nd according to their wishes, subject to War Office approval, and non-commissioned officers were also posted. It was arranged that the 43rd should take over half the paper strength of the 52nd in addition to the men who had been in North Russia.

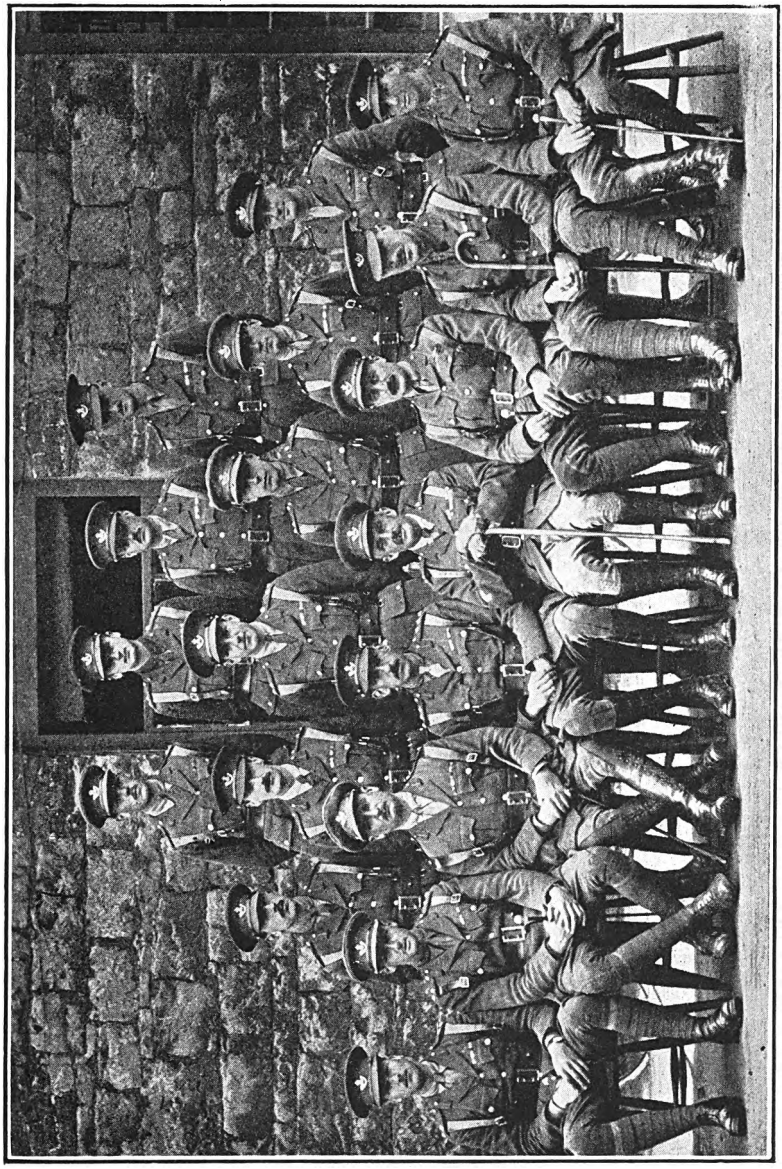
Orders were received early in November for the 43rd to proceed to Ireland; and on the 25th the move to Cork was carried out, the marching-in strength being one officer and 9 other ranks, who were attached to the 52nd in Victoria Barracks, Cork.

Major C. F. Henley rejoined and took over command on 28th November, followed by Captain and Quartermaster A. E. Mason on 30th, while Lieut. H. E. F. Smyth (Adjutant), Lieut. R. C. Warren, and 2nd Lieut. C. A. Sawyer arrived a few days later.

On 10th December the Band, 45 strong, and 7 other ranks joined from the Regimental Depôt. Having now collected a nucleus on which to form, four companies were prepared on paper, ready to receive drafts and transfers on arrival.

During December information was received that the station for the Battalion was Ballyvonare Hutments, near Buttevant, and that the move was to take place on the 8th January. In consequence, Lieut. C. H. Murray and 10 men as an advance party left Cork on 15th December to take over the huts.

Digitized by Google



OFFICERS, 1ST BATTALION, 1920.

Digitized by Google

1920.

SERVICE IN IRELAND.

The anticipation of difficulties of reconstruction foreshadowed at the end of 1919 was more than fulfilled.

The political situation in Ireland steadily grew worse, the railway service gradually wasted, and finally, except for mail service on the main lines, stopped altogether. This necessitated the carriage by road of all military personnel and material, with armed escorts on each vehicle.

The work of patrolling the city, alternating with escort duties, constituted an incessant demand for N.C.O.'s and men, and that in small parties only, so that the normal training of the soldier, except occasionally as an individual, became impracticable. The nature of the enemy and his methods of murder (war it cannot be called) were such as to place an almost intolerable strain on the self-restraint of a fully trained disciplined soldier. But the experience was not all bad, inasmuch as it impressed on all ranks the need of vigilance and self-reliance, and this is bound to have good effect on subsequent training.

The making of the Regiment went on, and though a battalion had not resulted, though drill and interior economy left much to be desired, yet there were four companies, and, in the words of the Brigade Commander, the spirit of the Regiment was practically that of the unit in 1914. That this spirit should have grown up in spite of unnecessarily harassing and dangerous work, in spite of a life spent in quarters long since condemned as unfit for Irish Militia and Irish paupers, overcrowded, and in every other discomfort, speaks well for the older ones of all ranks who taught the spirit, and for all the others who observed it.

The following is a summary of the Battalion Diary :—

2nd January 1920.—The advanced party of the Battalion under Major G. E. Whittall, M.C., with Captain and Quartermaster A. E. Mason, Lieut. G. J. Beckett, and 45 other ranks, left Cork for Ballyvonare Camp, near Buttevant.

January 5th.—Information received that Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Stapleton, C.M.G. (still in Mesopotamia), has been appointed to command the Battalion.

Digitized by Google

January 7th.—Leave details, under Major J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O., arrived at Ballyvonare. Strength, 150 other ranks.

January 8th.—The Battalion under Major C. F. Henley moved from Cork to Ballyvonare. Strength, 10 officers and 295 other ranks.

January 13th.—The Battalion was formed, and officers were posted as follows :—

Major C. F. Henley, temporarily in command.
Lieut. H. E. F. Smyth, M.C., Adjutant.

A Company.—Major J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O.; Captain G. Naylor, M.C.; Lieuts. E. Holt, M.C., F. C. L. A. Lowndes, M.C., G. J. Beckett; 2nd Lieuts. C. A. Sawyer, E. A. Oakeley (C.-S.-M. W. Headdon; C.-Q.-M.-S. A. Lawrence).

B Company.—Captain W. E. C. Terry; Lieuts. C. B. Crawford, J. E. H. Neville, M.C., R. C. Warren, M.C., J. W. Shaw, K. S. Jefferson (C.-S.-M. W. Bowden; C.-Q.-M.-S. A. Preston).

C Company.—Captain K. Horan; Lieuts. D. C. Colvill, M.C., S. C. P. Slattery, W. T. Trengrouse; 2nd Lieut. D. S. Newton-King (C.-S.-M. H. Hodgson; C.-Q.-M.-S. E. Grimshaw, M.M.).

D Company.—Major G. E. Whittall, M.C.; Captain D. Murphy; Lieuts. C. H. Murray, D. J. L. Lethbridge; 2nd Lieut. J. B. Jarvis (C.-S.-M. F. Bovington; C.-Q.-M.-S. A. Weymouth).

Regimental S.-M. A. J. Cowley.
Regimental Q.-M.-S. C. Moody.
Orderly Room Sergeant G. Ridgway.

January 13th.—Lieut. J. S. Fenwick posted to the Battalion, joining 1st March (B Company).

January 17th.—C and D Companies (under Major G. E. Whittall, M.C.) to Strand Barracks, Limerick, on detachment.

January 20th.—Major A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O., posted to the Battalion.

January 31st.—2nd Lieut. E. T. A. Lumby posted to the Battalion on first appointment, joining 28th February (A Company); Major R. Stephens granted leave pending retirement

During January, 2 corporals and 28 men joined.

February 2nd.—Lieut. E. McEvoy posted to the Battalion from attached R.A.F.

Digitized by Google

February 11th.—Lieut. A. B. Hamilton and 25 other ranks to Limerick.

February 16th.—Operations against Sinn Feiners: a party of B Company employed with party of E. Lancs. Regiment.

February 17th.—Inspection and presentation of medals by Brigadier-General Coffin, V.C., Commanding Limerick Brigade.

February 25th.—Lieut. R. C. Warren, M.C., to be Assistant Adjutant; 54 Recruits joined from the Depôt during February.

March 9th.—B Company to Tulla, on detachment.

March 20th.—Major J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O., took over temporary command from Major C. F. Henley, on sick leave.

March 21st.—Major A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O., rejoined.

March 25th.—Captain W. E. C. Terry to be Staff Captain (Q), 6th Division.

March 29th.—Major J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O., awarded *Legion of Honour*.

Lieut.-Colonel C. G. Higgins, C.M.G., D.S.O., posted to the Battalion.

Thirty other ranks joined or rejoined in March.

April 2nd.—Lieut. K. S. Jefferson joined the Battalion, and on the 6th proceeded to Tulla with 11 other ranks

April 10th.—Lieut. F. C. L. A. Lowndes, M.C., to M.G. Corps.

April 24th–26th.—B Company returned from detachment at Tulla.

Forty-three O.R. joined or rejoined from the Depôt in April.

May 4th.—Lieut. E. McEvoy on leave pending resignation.

May 15th.—2nd Lieut. G. C. Henderson, R.G.A., joined as Education Officer.

May 25th.—Major J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O., to Senior Officers' School, and Major A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O., took over temporary command.

May 29th.—Lieut. J. L. Choate joined the Battalion (B Company).

Thirty-four other ranks joined from the Depôt during May.

Digitized by Google

June 5th.—A Colour Party (Lieut. D. J. L. Lethbridge and 2nd Lieut. D. S. Newton-King) proceeded to Oxford to bring the Colours from the Depôt

The Battalion paraded to celebrate the Birthday of H.M. The King.

June 10th.—The Battalion paraded to meet and receive the Colours

June 17th.—Captain W. W. Wooding and Lieut. J. W. Shaw granted leave pending resignation.

June 8th–28th.—During this period the Battalion moved from Ballyvonare to Limerick, being quartered H.Q. and two companies in Camp, New Barracks, two companies in Strand Barracks, with a detachment at Castle Barracks.

June 22nd.—A bicycle patrol of 25 other ranks, under 2nd Lieut. D. S. Newton-King, proceeded to Croom.

June 26th.—One N.C.O. and six men to reinforce Newmarket Fergus Police Barracks.

During June, 56 other ranks joined or rejoined from the Depôt.

July 7th.—Numerous bicycle patrols formed to protect the Judges coming from Ennis, and to block the lines of the River Shannon.

July 12th.—Lieut. J. L. Choate to act as Quartermaster during absence on sick leave of Captain and Quartermaster A. E. Mason.

Captain J. J. Powell joined the Battalion, and took over the duties of Adjutant.

July 17th.—The following officers were cross-posted from the 2nd Battalion: Lieuts. N. G. Clarke, E. A. Packe, D.F.C., L. W. Giles, M.C., W. H. Coleman, E. K. Blyth, K. S. Wootten, L. R. Randall, A. Bennett, M.B.E., E. C. Simmons.

One platoon of A Company to detachment Killaloe.

July 22nd.—Two platoons on three days' cycle patrol.

July 24th–26th.—C Company to Limerick Workhouse; A Company to Castle Barracks; Battalion moved out of New Barracks Camp; H.Q. to Strand Barracks.

July 29th.—Lieut. W. H. Coleman seconded for service with West African Regiment (to date 9.2.20).

Digitized by Google

July 30th.—Cork Mail Escort, furnished by the Regiment, was ambushed by Sinn Feiners at Oola, 4 miles N.W. of Limerick Junction. No. 47297 Lance-Corporal Parker and No. 27862 Private Bayliss were killed, while Privates Snelling, Cornwall, and Steer were wounded.

2nd Lieut. M. H. Last was transferred from the 2nd Battalion in place of Lieut. L. W. Giles, M.C., whose posting was cancelled.

During July 72 other ranks joined or rejoined from the Depôt.

August 2nd.—Lieut. H. E. F. Smyth, M.C., took over the duties of Assistant Adjutant.

One platoon of B Company, under Lieut. D. J. L. Lethbridge, to Killaloe on detachment.

August 3rd.—Memorial Service in Limerick Cathedral for the late Lance-Corporal Parker and Private Bayliss.

Lieut. L. R. Randall joined and was posted to D Company.

August 4th.—No. 9700 Private Stonnell, C Company, was accidentally killed.

August 5th.—The posting of Lieut. E. K. Blyth was cancelled.

August 13th–14th.—The following Lieutenants joined and were posted to companies as shown :—

M. H. Last (C), E. A. Packe, D.F.C. (A), A. Bennett, M.B.E. (C). 2nd Lieut. Timpson was posted to the Battalion on first appointment, but this was subsequently cancelled.

August 15th.—Major C. F. Henley rejoined from sick leave, and resumed temporary command of the Battalion.

Curfew (10 p.m. to 3 a.m.) brought into force in Limerick.

August 19th.—Lecture on the condition of Ireland delivered to all officers and N.C.O.'s by Brigadier-General A. R. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G.

August 20th.—Lieut. K. A. Herbage, R.F.A., attached to the Battalion.

One platoon of D Company, under Lieut. A. B. Hamilton, to Killaloe on detachment.

Fifty-five other ranks joined from the Depôt during August.

September 1st.—Major J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O., rejoined from Senior Officers' School.

Digitized by Google

September 4th.—A Series of *Army* Numbers (from 5373001 to 5429000) to replace *Regimental* Numbers.

September 6th.—One platoon C Company, under Lieut. Bennett, to Killaloe detachment.

September 8th.—Lieut. E. Holt, M.C., to Depôt, Oxford, for duty.

September 14th.—Books of Battalion inspected by Brigadier-General Cameron.

Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Stapleton, C.M.G., joined and took over command of the Battalion.

September 21st.—Major C. F Henley to Senior Officers' School, Woking.

September 29th.—Captain J. Blagrove posted to the Battalion (joined 15.10.21). Lieut. A. Bennett, M.B.E., seconded for duty with Royal Signal Corps.

October 4th.—Lieut. C. C. Wykeham-Martin joined from Regimental Depôt.

October 5th.—Lieut. N. G. Clarke was relegated to half-pay.

October 15th.—Captain and Quartermaster A. E. Mason rejoined from sick leave, and resumed his duties.

October 17th.—Presentation of 1914–15 Stars and other Medals by Brigadier-General Cameron, C.B., C.M.G.

Thirty-six other ranks joined or rejoined from the Depôt.

November 11th.—Armistice Day Celebrations.

November 18th.—2nd Lieut. M. H. S. Last, with one platoon of C Company, was sent out to guard an aeroplane which had made a forced landing near Cratloe. The party was attacked by Sinn Feiners, and No. 5373641 Private J. Spackman was killed, and No. 5373574 Private M. F. Roberts severely wounded. A round-up, by C Company, of the whole neighbourhood was carried out later in the day.

November 25th.—Lieut. G. C. Haggard was seconded to the Royal Air Force, and struck off the strength of the Battalion.

All officers living out of barracks were ordered to live either in barracks or at Cruise's Hotel. Officers were ordered to carry arms, and never to go out of barracks singly.

Fifteen other ranks from Regimental Depôt in November.

Digitized by Google

December 13th.—Martial Law was proclaimed in Co. Limerick.

December 15th.—C Company in future to be known as Captain J. Blagrove's Company.

December 19th.—Information received that Lieut. B. Burt-Smith, M.C., had been posted to the Battalion on first appointment.

December 22nd.—Major C. F. Henley rejoined from Senior Officers' School

December 24th.—Information received that Mess Dress of pre-war pattern had been introduced, all officers to be in possession by 1st January 1922

December 31st.—State of the Battalion on this date : 37 officers, 8 warrant officers, 36 sergeants, 9 buglers, 825 rank and file. Total, 915.

The following is a list of officers of the Battalion : *Lieut.-Colonel :* F. H. Stapleton, C.M.G.; *Majors :* C. F. Henley, J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O., W. E. T. Morland, D.S.O., M.C.[1]; *Captains :* A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O. (Brevet-Major), G. E. Whittall, M.C. (Brevet-Major), K. Horan, J. W. Meade,[1] G. Naylor, M.C., J. Blagrove, D. Murphy; *Lieutenants :* J. S. Fenwick, C. B. Crawford, H. E. F. Smyth, M.C., B. Burt-Smith, M.C., E. Holt, M.C., C. G. Wykeham-Martin, E. A. Packe, D.F.C., J. E. H. Neville, M.C., R. C. Warren, M.C., D. C. Colvill, M.C., A. B. Hamilton, D. J. L. Lethbridge, S. C. F. Slattery, J. L. Choate, K. S. Wootten,[2] L. R. Randall, W. T. Trengrouse, K. S. Jefferson,[2] C. A. Sawyer; *2nd Lieutenants :* D. S. Newton-King, J. B. Jarvis, E. A. Oakeley, M. H. S. Last, E. T. H. Lumby; *Adjutant :* Captain J. J. Powell; *Quartermaster :* Captain A. E. Mason. *Attached :* Lieuts. H. J. Parham, R.F.A., and K. A. Herbage, R.F.A.

---

[1] Depôt, Oxford

[2] Employed Physical Training Staff

Digitized by Google

THE 2ND BATTALION IN 1920.

LETTER TO THE EDITOR.

DEAR EDITOR,

January 1st found the 52nd still at Victoria Barracks, Cork, with the Headquarters and a few men of the 43rd sharing Barracks with us

The situation in Ireland in January was not as bad as the daily papers made out; in fact, Cork City was very well behaved, and no notice was taken of the "Military," as the rebels were still concentrating on the Police.

Things, however, began to move after Alderman McCurtain was murdered, and the situation went from bad to worse up to the time when we eventually left Cork in July.

As to why we came to England, and what we did when we arrived, you shall be told later, but now for a brief account of the events before that happy day arrived.

Winter Training was only carried out on a small scale and for short periods, the difficulties being the shortage of men to be trained and the duties to be found, which assumed at times very large proportions.

Towards the end of January, D Company, which up till then had been composed entirely of recruits, was broken up, about 50 per cent. going to the 43rd, as also some 30 men from A, B, and C Companies.

We still had our detachment under Field at Macroom, a village some twenty miles west of Cork. It seems to have been quite a pleasant station, and Wood made full use of the fishing facilities in the neighbourhood, after taking over from Field in April.

Several officers hunted during the winter with the "United," and, in spite of nearly all riding hirelings, had some good days. For many it was the first experience of the famous Irish banks, but the general opinion was that they were quite easy to negotiate provided your horse knew anything of the country.

Portal was our only representative in the "United" Point-to-Point. He rode his grey mare (which he bought locally), but the pace set by the thrusters was too much for her, and she came down, causing Portal to spend several days in hospital.

Digitized by Google

We sent a team to compete in the Regimental Point-to-Point, which was held near Thame at the end of March. Crosse, Brett, Drake, and Eagle rode, but as they were all on horses hired in Oxford they did not have much of a chance, and the 43rd won. It is true that the 43rd were under similar difficulties, but they managed to bring over from Ireland two horses good enough to get 1st and 2nd place. The Meeting was a great success, the only trouble being that very few officers could be spared from the arduous duties at Cork.

Lieut.-Colonel Clayton arrived in March and took over command from Colonel Pope-Hennessy, who went to the War Office.

During this period Football, Hockey (on the Square), and Cross-country running were all carried on with some success. In Football our team, ably led by Isaac, reached the 5th round of the Army Cup, the best we have done for several years. The Company Shield was won by C Company, the Inter-platoon League was never finished, owing to the difficulty of getting the men and the shortage of grounds. B Company won the Hockey Shield.

During the winter, our Concert Party, organized by Dowson and Wootten, gave several excellent concerts.

A good deal of boxing was carried out, both Regimental and Garrison. C Company won the Boxing Shield.

We sent a strong team to Dublin to compete in the Irish Command Sports, and Ames and C.-S.-M. Smith, D.C.M., distinguished themselves by getting 2nd in the Three Miles and Half-mile respectively, qualifying to run in the Army Championships at Aldershot.

Cricket was started, but there is no Cricket Field at Cork, except the Square, which is covered with stones, and the popularity of the game was not excessive. The Regiment played one match against the 2nd Hampshire Regiment, the Cork County Club lending their ground for the occasion.

About the end of May the rumour that we were leaving Cork for England became a fact, and great was everyone's delight at the news. We were told that we would go to Lichfield and relieve the 2nd South Staffordshire Regiment and that they would relieve us at Cork. The reason for our withdrawal from Cork was supposed to be that we were to prepare for Foreign Service in the trooping season.

At the end of June our advance party left to take over our new home, and by 1st July the move was complete. Thus, with great rejoicings on our part and great lamentations on the part of our old

Digitized by Google

2nd Division friends the 2nd South Staffordshire Regiment, we arrived at Lichfield.

Now for our life in the peaceful surroundings of Whittington Barracks.

The barracks themselves are, compared with those at Cork, mere children in age, and consequently are more pleasant to live in. They stand on fairly high ground 3 miles from Lichfield and 4¼ from Tamworth.

We share the barracks with the Depôts of the North and South Staffordshire Regiments and Brigade Headquarters. The rooms are—with, of course, the exception of the officers' quarters—lighted with gas, which is not so convenient as the electric light at Cork. Officers' bathrooms, as at Cork, do not exist. The barrack rooms are large, and can each hold a platoon, which is a great advantage over the small rooms at Cork.

The fact that here there are no "Patrols," no chaining up of rifles, no locking up of bolts, is a great relief to all.

Waterloo Sports were kept till we arrived at Lichfield, and were held on 6th August in good weather and with a very fair attendance of officers of the Regiment past and present, including Major-General and Mrs. Davies. The Championship Shield was hotly contested, and after a good struggle by C Company was won by B, who undoubtedly had the pick of the runners of the Regiment. Mrs. Davies presented the Shield to the winners.

On the following day on Church Parade General Davies presented the medals of 70 N.C.O.'s and men which had been received.

Cricket was made easier here by the fact that we have a good ground, as Garrison grounds go; but arriving late in the season we never got properly into our stride, and did very little good. The Regimental team, having no outstanding players and a rather weak tail, failed in the two matches we played. No. 5 Platoon won the Inter-platoon Competition, and B Company won the Company Shield, defeating C Company in the final.

In August we gave a Dance The gymnasium was divided into a ballroom, a sitting-out room, and a supper-room, all officers being on fatigue getting things ready. A large number of people turned up, and the Dance was believed to be a success.

A Rifle Meeting was held at the end of September The Ranges here are conveniently near, but do not lend themselves for Rifle Meetings. However, the Committee got up a good programme lasting two days, the weather was kind, and the Meeting was a

Digitized by Google

success. Many sixpences were spent in trying to find the elusive "pool bull," and some, the lucky ones, were well "up" on the two days' shooting.

On 1st October A and D Companies went off on leave, and B and C Companies started "individual" training

All went well with the training, but not so with the leave. The miners very inconsiderately decided to have a strike, and every one was recalled from his hard-earned leisure.

Some were in France, others scattered all over the country; but back they all came, with the exception of one who was half across the Atlantic and was therefore not available.

We prepared for strike duty and hung about for about three weeks, when those whose leave had been interrupted were allowed to proceed once more, having lost a clear three weeks.

The first half of the Winter Leave ended on 14th December, when a "general post" took place, A and D Companies came back, and B and C Companies went on leave.

Just before Christmas, Wood and Ballard left us, both having sent in their papers. They took their motor-cars with them, but how Ballard enticed his "rattle box" out of Barracks remains, and probably always will remain, a mystery.

Earlier in the autumn E. C. Simmons and E. K. Blyth resigned their Commissions.

Football started again in October, and full use was made of the available grounds. In the Army Cup we were beaten by 1—0 in the 2nd round by the 6th Inniskilling Dragoons. A half-Battalion Platoon League was arranged. No. 11 Platoon won. This platoon will have to play the winning platoon of A and D Companies in the final.

Lichfield is, from a hunting point of view, a distinctly good station. We live in the South Staffordshire Country, while the Atherstone and Meynell are within reach.

The members of the South Staffordshire Hunt have made us very welcome. Our chief regret is that on the day when they met at the Mess, and to our surprise drew the Osier bed just outside Barracks, we did not have a fox for them.

Yours,

FIFTY-SECOND

Digitized by Google

OCCASIONAL NOTES.

IN September 1918 the following letter was received by the Colonel of the Regiment :—

Windsor Castle, 4th September 1918.

SIR,

I have the honour, by command of the King, to forward to you an actual sample of the facings and lace of the old 43rd and 52nd Foot, which was submitted for the approval of King George III in 1768.

This sample, together with others, was recently discovered among the archives of King George III, and His Majesty trusts that this relic of old times may be thought worthy of preservation among the houschold gods of your Regiment.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient Servant,
J W. FORTESCUE.
Deputy Archivist to the King

The white facings of the 43rd have turned to buff with age; but the reverse side shows that they were dice white, if they be compared with the buff of the 52nd.

The Colonel-in-Chief,
Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry.

The samples which accompanied this interesting letter have been framed and hung in the Depôt Mess. The lace in question was that worn by the men, and was described in detail in the CHRONICLE 1896, page 131

Two other relics came into the possession of the 52nd during the war. The first consisted of a case containing two silver salt-cellars and a mustard-pot, which originally formed part of the Mess plate of the 2nd Battalion of the 52nd, disbanded after Waterloo. The Mess plate was divided amongst the officers of the Battalion, and these articles fell to Lieut. P. E. Craigie. They bear the 52nd crest on one side and the Craigie crest on the other, and they were presented to the 52nd, on the Centenary of the Battle of Waterloo, by

Digitized by Google

Brig.-General J. H. S. Craigie, son of Lieut. (afterwards General Sir P. E.) Craigie, on condition that the Craigie crest shall not be erased.

The other relic was given to the 52nd by Colonel P. T. Westmoreland, C.M.G., D.S.O., and was an old 52nd officer's sword, of the sabre or Light Infantry pattern in use from 1803 to 1819. On one side of the blade is engraved "52" within a laurel wreath, surmounted by a bugle with cords and tassels; and on either side of the grip of the hilt is a raised silver bugle.

Major-General Sir John Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G., Colonel of the Regiment, was appointed by the King to be Marshal of the Diplomatic Corps.

Colonel W. Clark, who served in the 43rd and 52nd from 1862 to 1895 (the last four years in command of the 52nd), and who served altogether for 38 years, was selected, on the 1st April 1917, for Reward for Distinguished and Meritorious Service.

Colonel J. F. C. Fuller, D.S.O., was awarded the Gold Medal and the Trench-Gascoyne Prize for the R.U.S.I. Military Prize Essay of 1919, and for the Naval Prize Essay of 1920 was awarded the Trench-Gascoyne Prize, the Gold Medal being withheld.

The more senior 52nd officers will remember Band-Sergeant Arthur Webb,[1] who enlisted into the Regiment in 1884, became Band-Sergeant in 1898, and was discharged to Pension in October 1906. A brief account of his subsequent services will be of considerable interest to all who knew him. When war broke out in 1914, he endeavoured to re-enlist, but failed on account of his age (50). In 1916, however, he was selected as Bandmaster to take a Divisional Band to Mesopotamia. Arriving at Basra, his Band was sent up to Corps Headquarters, whence it toured round, playing programmes at various Divisional and Brigade Headquarters, eventually reaching the 7th Division at Sannaiyat. From there, in 1917, he was invalided to India, but was able immediately to form another Band at the Depôt. As there was only one British officer at the Depôt, Webb performed the duties of acting Adjutant, and in September 1918 was granted a commission as 2nd Lieutenant in the Indian Army Reserve of Officers, being posted to the Labour Corps Depôt at Allahabad. Here he assisted in raising and training the 119th Labour Corps, was promoted Lieutenant, and with it

[1] His portrait will be found on page 120, CHRONICLE 1906.

Digitized by Google

proceeded in November 1918 to Bushire, to make a motor road to Shiraz. This accomplished, the 119th Labour Corps returned to Bushire and embarked for India, and on reaching Karachi was ordered to proceed forthwith to Jamrud (Afghan Frontier), to furnish working parties.

Webb remained on the Frontier with his Labour Corps until April 1920, and then returned to the Depôt at Bareli. A week later he received a telegram ordering him to Waziristan, where he took over command of the 120th Labour Corps, road-making in Waziristan. He had hardly settled down, when another telegram ordered him to return and proceed with the 119th Labour Corps to Mesopotamia, and on the 24th May he was back again in Basra, moving thence to Kut. Here he handed over his men to the 117th Labour Corps, and returned to Basra, where he got orders to go to Magil and convert the Labour detachment there into armed police. This he accomplished in the two hottest months of the Mesopotamian summer, and afterwards had to travel about the country visiting his posts. He was still at Magil, in excellent health, at the close of 1920, and wondering when he would be demobilized.

REGIMENTAL ASSOCIATION.

Major-General Sir R. Fanshawe, K.C.B., D.S.O., presided at the Annual General Meeting, held at Cowley Barracks on 10th August 1920, when Colonel W. Owen was appointed a Trustee in place of the late Sir C. Cuyler, Bart., O.B.E.

A resolution was passed and agreed to by which a slight addition was made to the Membership Rule (see CHRONICLE 1909, p. 155) as follows :—After "eligible for membership" add "*except those officers who have served in the ranks of the Regiment for at least three years and have gained Commissions.*"

The accounts were read and passed, and eventually printed and issued to all concerned. These showed a Capital Account of £9,666 10*s.* 3*d.*, and a Balance at the Bank of £958 13*s.* 11*d.*

OLD COMRADES ASSOCIATION.

The Annual Meeting and Dinner, which had been in abeyance during the war, was revived in 1919, when the reunion took place at Cowley Barracks on 13th September. Some 300 officers and others of the Regiment were present, and the gathering proved a brilliant success, for which great credit is due to R.-S.-M. G. T. Arlett, D.C.M., and his Committee.

Digitized by Google

The 1920 Meeting was held at Anderton's Hotel, Fleet Street, on 18th September, and about 200 members of the Regiment were present, Major-General Sir J. Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G., Colonel of the Regiment, presiding. Speeches were made by Major-General Sir R. Fanshawe, K.C.B., D.S.O., Major-General H. R. Davies, C.B., Brig.-General the Hon. A. E. Dalzell, C.B., and others, and the Hon. Secretary (R.-S.-M. G. T. Arlett, D.C.M.) read the Report for the year, showing the membership of the Association to be in a flourishing condition. Officer members had increased in the year from 58 to 172, and other ranks from 304 to 731.

Photographs were taken at both the above gatherings, but they are so large and contain so many figures that it was not found possible to reduce them to the size of a page of this volume with satisfactory results

DALZELL TRUST AND PENSION FUND.

The last statement, issued in the 1913 CHRONICLE, showed that on the 31st December 1913 there was a balance at the Bank of £24 9*s.* 8*d.*, with six old soldiers (S.A. War) drawing Dalzell Pensions. Four of these were fit enough to find employment during the recent war, and did not renew their applications for pensions. Increases of Government pensions also debarred other applicants. From these causes the Dalzell Fund was in a position to increase its capital by some £360, and the Trustees have now decided that, as applications from S.A. War soldiers have ceased, the sole object for which the Dalzell Fund was formed has been fulfilled. They have, therefore, arranged as a temporary measure that in future (from 1921) the income from the Fund shall be handed to the Regimental Association for the payment of such pensions as the Executive Committee may determine.

When this new arrangement came into force, the Capital Account was as follows :—

	£	s.	d.
Victoria 3½ p.c. Stock	514	1	9
Midland Railway Company 2½ p.c. Preference Stock	659	2	0
L. & S.W.R. Company 3½ p.c. Preference Stock .	470	0	0
New Zealand 4 p.c. Stock	457	12	4
War Loan, 5 p.c.	360	3	2
	£2,460	19	3

And the Balance at the Bank was £29 15*s.* 10*d.*

The Trust Deed and Securities are lodged with Messrs. Cox & Co., 16 Charing Cross, S.W.1.

Digitized by Google

SOLDIERS' COTTAGE HOMES, COWLEY, OXFORD.

On the 31st December 1920 the saleable value of investments (Endowment Fund) was £640 18*s.* 4*d.*, and the cash at the Bank, £53 3*s.* 4*d.*

COMPANY BUGLE CALLS OR "HORNS."

It will be remembered that the 1913 CHRONICLE was published in the summer of 1914, just before the outbreak of war; and the 1914 volume (XXIII) a few months after the termination of the war. In the former (page 49) appeared an account of the reorganization of the 2nd Battalion into four companies, and in the latter (page 159) a reference was made to the old Company Bugle Calls or "Horns." Major R. B. Crosse, D.S.O., who was Adjutant at the time of reorganization, has now furnished some supplementary notes, showing which of the Company Calls were retained :—

On the closing-up into four companies, the new A, B, C, D Companies took as their Company Horns the Horns of their commanders during the experimental stage (April–September 1913). Thus the new A Company was composed of the old A, or Captain H. C. Nisbet's Company, and the old D, or Captain H. M. Dillon's Company, and was commanded by Captain Nisbet, whose old company Horn (A Company), "I've lost the ball of my old shako," became the Horn of the new A Company.

The new B Company was composed of the old B, or Captain G. A. Sullivan's Company, and the old C, or Captain J. F. C. Fuller's Company, and was commanded by Captain J. F. C. Fuller, whose old Company Horn (C Company) became the Horn of the new B Company, the wording being altered so as to run, "Old *B* never will be beaten by anyone else."

The new C Company was composed of the old E, or Captain E. H. Kirkpatrick's Company, and the old G, or Major A. J. F. Eden's Company, and was commanded by Major Eden, whose old Company Horn (G Company), "One, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, came to the Letter G," became the Horn of the new C Company.

The new D Company was composed of the old F, or Captain H. L. Wood's Company, and the old H, or Captain J. A. Ballard's Company, and was commanded by Captain Ballard, whose old Company Horn (H Company), "Good boys, come and have a spree," became the Horn of the new D Company.

Digitized by Google

ERRATA.

The following errors and omissions in recent volumes of the CHRONICLE should be corrected, viz. :—

Vol. XXIII :—p. 173, line 2, for "73" read "70"; line 6, for "'86–'88" read "'87"; line 7, after "Bengal" add "and Punjab"; line 27, for "Rudolf" read "Rodolf"; p. 185, line 3, before "1912–14" insert "West African Regiment"; p. 189, add to services of G. S. F. Napier Nile Expedition, 1884–5; medal with clasp and Khedive's Star; "Gold Medallist, R.U.S.I. India"; p. 192, add to services of C. Parr "*Foreign Order*, St. Bento d'Aviz (Portugal)."

Vol. XXIV :—p. 115, Captain R. Stephens's services should read as follows: A.D.C. to the Viceroy of India, rejoined 1st Battalion and proceeded with it to Mesopotamia, November 1914; invalided to India, and appointed extra A.D.C. to the C.-in-C. India, July 1915.

Vol. XXV :—p. 31 and p. 182, Captain R. Stephens's services: Embarked Bombay for Mesopotamia, to rejoin, November 1915; to hospital, Basra, sick, December 1915; Camp Commandant, Magil, January 1916; Commandant, Magil-Gurmat Ali Area (graded as D.A.A.G., temp. Major), April–August 1916; Dispatches; p. 33, Lieut.-Colonel E. D. White's services read "Dispatches twice."

Vol. XXVI :—p. 33, substitute for Captain R. Stephens's services: Invalided to India (para-typhoid), August 1916; Commandant, British Combined Depôt, Bangalore, October 1916; ordered to France, November 1916; posted to 1/1st Bucks Battalion in France, January 1917; Commandant 48th Divisional School, February 1917; Second in Command 1/4th Gloucestershire Regiment, April 1917; commanding same (A/Lieut.-Colonel), May 1917; commanding 1/4th Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, June 1917; p. 35, Lieut.-Colonel E. D. White's services add "Dispatches"; p. 114, line 9, for "Divisional H.Q." read "D Company H.Q."

Vol. XXVII :—p. 25, Lieut.-Colonel Eden's services, for 37th Infantry Brigade read 57th Infantry Brigade; and for Legion of Honour (Belgium) read French Croix de Guerre; p. 30, Colonel E. D. White's services, delete "Dispatches twice"; p. 114, for last two lines of footnote substitute: "viz., from 1804 to 1816, when it was absorbed into the 1st Battalion."

Digitized by Google

THE REGIMENTAL DINNER, 1920.

THE Annual Dinner took place at Claridge's Hotel on the 15th June, when the following were present: Major-General Sir J. Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G., Colonel of the Regiment, in the Chair, Captain C. W. H. Bailie, Captain C. S. Baines, D.S.O., Lieut. W. L. Barnard, Major A. J. N. Bartlett, D.S.O., Colonel A. G. Bayley, C.B.E., D.S.O., Captain H. T. Birch-Reynardson, Captain Blagrove, Major G. Blewitt, D.S.O., M.C., Captain P. Booth, Major U. J. D. Bourke, C.M G., Captain E. T. C. Bower, Colonel H. R. M. Brooke-Popham, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.F.C., Lieut.-Colonel E. M. Childers, Lieut.-Colonel E. R. Clayton, C.M.G., D.S.O., Brigadier-General G. N. Colvile, D.S.O., Brigadier-General Hon. A. E. Dalzell, C.B., Major H. F. Darell-Brown, Major-General H. R. Davies, C.B., Colonel J. F. Eden, C.M.G., D.S.O., Major-General Sir R. Fanshawe, K.C.B., D.S.O., Lieut.-Colonel C. H. Frith, C.B.E., Colonel J. F. C. Fuller, D.S.O., Captain L. W. Giles, M.C., Major C. F. Henley, Lieut.-Colonel C. G. Higgins, C.M.G., D.S.O., Lieut.-Colonel R. G. H. Hughes, Lieut.-Colonel W. C. Hunter, Captain Inman, Lieut.-Colonel R. C. Luard, Lieut.-Colonel A. C. Money, Major W. E. T. Morland, D.S.O., M.C., Captain S. C. B. Mundey, Lieut.-Colonel G. S. F. Napier, Lieut.-Colonel F. J. Newton-King, Lieut.-Colonel W. Owen, Lieut.-Colonel C. Parr, C.B.E., Colonel L. H. R. Pope-Hennessy, D.S.O., Captain J. L. Portal, D.S.O., Captain J. J. Powell, Captain P. M. Ridout, Major L. F. Scott, Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Southey, Colonel J. A. Strachan, Captain S. L. Symonds, M.C., Captain W. E. C. Terry, Captain W. G. Tolson, M.C., Major L. Tunnard, Major J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O., Brigadier-General E. D. White, C.M.G., Captain E. H. Whitfeld, M.C., Captain T. E. Withington, A.F.C., Lieut. C. C. Wykeham-Martin, Major J. W. G. Wyld, D.S.O., M.C.

Digitized by Google

CRICKET, ATHLETICS, AND OTHER SPORTS, 1919–1920.

CRICKET.

2ND BATTALION.

Cork is not a good station for cricket, and the only ground available is that of the County Club on the Mardyk, which we were allowed to use for Regimental matches on Thursdays. The Garrison Recreation Ground has nothing resembling a pitch on it. In the middle of the Barrack Square there is a pitch made of paving stones, overlaid with matting, which plays truly, but the gravel on the Square makes fielding somewhat dangerous. Here, however, Company games were played.

As the Regiment did not reach Cork until the 30th July the 1919 Cricket season was too short to be of much interest. On 7th August the Officers of the Regiment defeated the Rest by 4 runs, after an exciting finish On the 14th the 52nd defeated Cork County by 8 wickets, but lost the return match on 6th September.

The most important match was against the 2nd King's Shropshire Light Infantry, as it was to decide which regiment was to represent the Southern District at Dublin. We had not our full side, and going in first, we made only 52, while our opponents made 214 runs.

For the *Company Shield* C Company, after defeating B in the first round, won from D who had previously beaten A.

1920.

The move of the Regiment from Cork to Lichfield interrupted the cricket season, and the matches played were few. Before leaving Cork the 52nd beat the 2nd Hampshire Regiment by 10 runs. The following composed the Regimental team: Majors Ballard, Wood, and Brett; Captain Field; Lieuts. Horley, Vernon, Whitehead, Eagle; Corporal Connell; Lance-Corporals Windscheffel and Jensen.

Digitized by Google

On 19th July, at Lichfield, the Regiment played the Depôt of the North Staffordshire Regiment and lost by 12 runs. Team: Major Brett; Captains Portal and Whitfeld; Lieuts. Giles, Horley, Whitehead, Blackwell, and Eagle; Sergeant Evans; Lance-Corporals Windscheffel and Jensen.

On 2nd August, at Ashby, the Regiment was defeated by Ashby by 4 wickets and 144 runs. The team was the same as in the last match, except that Major Wood, C.-Q.-M.-S. Smith, Sergeant Kent, and Corporal Connell played instead of Captain Whitfeld, Lieut. Whitehead, Sergeant Evans, and Lance-Corporal Jensen.

The Regiment had no better success in the match on 14th August against Chilvers Coton, who won by 3 wickets and 196 runs. The Regimental team consisted of Captain Whitfeld; Lieuts. Horley, Whitehead, Blyth, and Kilburn; Q.-M.-S. Beare; Sergeant Evans; Corporal Connell; Lance-Corporals Windscheffel and Simmonds.

In the Final of the *Company Tournament* B Company beat C Company by an innings and 111 runs.

The Final of the *Platoon Tournament* was won by No. 5 Platoon (B), who defeated No. 15 Platoon (D) by 58 runs.

The Depôt.

1920.

Considering the few men at the Depôt from whom to pick a team, the season was quite a successful one, and a long fixture list had been arranged. Bad weather and other causes, however, knocked on the head some fourteen matches, but altogether there were played 22, of which 8 were won and 13 lost. The best matches were against Cowley, who were the winners of the Oxford League, and they proved very exciting games. Of the batsmen Mr. Morgan and Lieut. Barnard were the most successful, while the best bowlers were C.-S.-M. Whitton, Sergeant Upstone, and Private Ponting, although Private Neal, a recruit, showed the best form in the few matches in which he was able to play before going to the 43rd. The whole team showed great keenness throughout the season, and Captain Withington and Private Kirby in particular set splendid examples in the field.

Digitized by Google

ATHLETICS.

At the *Irish Command Athletic Meeting*, 1919, the 52nd had 11 Medal Winners.

1920.

1st Battalion.

With headquarters at Ballyvonare and three companies on detachment, it was difficult this year to arrange satisfactory competitions. The two companies at Limerick, moreover, being fully occupied with their military duties, were unable to devote any time to the necessary training for sports. It was therefore decided that for the purpose of competition for inter-company trophies there should be 6 companies, viz. : A, B, C, D, H.Q., and the Band. All these companies were asked to hold sports and to send their best men to the Regimental Sports at Ballyvonare in May, in order that a Regimental Team might be selected to represent the 43rd in the Irish Command Meeting. The companies at Ballyvonare held very successful sports, with record entries, but C and D Companies, on detachment at Limerick, had few opportunities of picking their best men.

The Regimental Eliminating Meeting was held at Ballyvonare on the 22nd May, and was a serious Athletic Competition, the following team being eventually selected for the Irish Command Sports at Dublin :—

100 *Yards.*—2nd Lieut. Oakeley and Lieut. Crawford.
220 *Yards.*—2nd Lieut. Oakeley and Sergeant Bowery.
Quarter-mile.—2nd Lieut. Oakeley and Lance-Corporal Warner
Half-mile.—Sergeant Bowery and 2nd Lieut. Oakeley.
One Mile.—Corporal Lucas and Private Shillinglaw.
Long Jump.—Lieut. Crawford and Lance-Corporal Exler.
High Jump.—Boy Webb and 2nd Lieut. Oakeley.
Relay Race.—Lance-Corporal Warner, Lieut. Crawford, Lieut. Trengrouse, Sergeant Bowery, Sergeant P. J. Barlow, and 2nd Lieut. Oakeley.

The winner of the *Individual Championship* (other ranks) was Lance-Corporal Warner (Band).

Unfortunately, owing to the Railway Strike, it was impossible to get the representative team off to Dublin until the eleventh

Digitized by Google

hour, when, travelling all night, they arrived at 3 a.m. on the day of the Sports, to compete at 10.30 a.m. They thus had not a fair chance of proving their worth, and with the exception of Corporal Lucas, who was 3rd in the Mile, failed to do any good.

The move of the Battalion to Limerick and the strenuous military life led there precluded the holding of the Annual Sports.

2ND BATTALION.

The WATERLOO SPORTS were held at Lichfield on the 7th August, the move from Ireland necessitating postponement from the 18th June.

The following were the principal events and winners :—

100 *Yards.*—Lance-Corporal Brown (C Company). $10\frac{2}{5}$ secs.

Half-mile.—Lieut. Ames (B). 2 min. $12\frac{1}{2}$ secs.

220 *Yards.*—Corporal Cresswell (A). $24\frac{4}{5}$ secs.

Quarter-mile.—C.-S.-M. Smith (B). 55 secs.

Three Miles.—Lieut. Ames (B). 17 min. 2 secs.

One Mile (open to Garrison).—Lieut. Ames (B). 4 min. $53\frac{1}{2}$ secs.

Tug-of-War (Catch Weights).—B Company.

Tug-of-War (110 Stone).—B Company

Inter-Company Relay Race.—B Company.

Officers' Race (Handicap for Service).—Lieut. Clarke

Long Jump.—Lieut. Whitehead. 18 ft. 11 in.

High Jump.—Lieut. Blackwell. 4 ft. 10 in.

Obstacle Race.—Private Guttridge (A).

Two Miles Walk.—Sergeant Pook (A). 17 min 53 sec.

Ex-Soldiers' Race.—Ex.C.-S.-M. Grant.

Sergeants' Race.—Sergeant-Bugler Pegram.

Band Race.—Boy Abrams.

Enlisted Boys' Race.—Boy Abrams.

Consolation Race.—Corporal Sadler.

There were also the following competitions : *Thread the Needle Race*, *Mop Fighting*, and *Pillow Fighting*.

Digitized by Google

THE DEPÔT.

1919.

The Annual Sports were held at Cowley Barracks on 6th August 1919. The entries were excellent, the presence of the 43rd Band in Barracks swelling the numbers competing very considerably. The following were the principal events and winners :—

High Jump.—Private Miller. 5 ft.

Putting the Shot.—Sergeant Prior. 29 ft. 1 in.

Half-mile.—Private Miller. 2 min. 3 secs.

220 *Yards.*—Private Miller. $26\frac{4}{5}$ secs.

100 *Yards.*—Sergeant Ridgeway. $11\frac{1}{5}$ secs.

One Mile.—Private Miller. 5 min. $12\frac{4}{5}$ secs.

Long Jump.—Private Miller. 17 ft. 6 in.

Quarter-mile.—Private Miller. 60 secs.

Warrant Officers and Sergeants (Handicap).—Sergeant Feaver

Old Soldiers (Handicap).—Bandmaster Smith.

Tug-of-War.—Won by B Company, Depôt.

1920.

The Annual Meeting took place on the 15th September, when a tea was given in the Gymnasium to some 600 visitors and friends, including 130 children from the Cowley Poor Law Schools. The winners of the chief events were :—

Long Jump.—Bugler Salcombe. 15 ft. 8 in.

High Jump.—Bugler Salcombe. 4 ft. 8 in.

Putting the Shot.—Sergeant Clarke, M.M. 29 ft. 7 in.

220 *Yards.*—Sergeant Durn.

Old Soldiers.—Private Kirby.

Half-mile.—Private Howard. 2 min. $27\frac{1}{5}$ secs.

Sergeants' Handicap.—Sergeant Clarke, M.M.

One Mile.—Sergeant Neale. 5 min. 45 secs.

Quarter-mile.—Sergeant Durn. 63 secs.

100 *Yards.*—Bugler Salcombe. $11\frac{2}{5}$ secs.

Tug-of-War.—Won by A Company.

Digitized by Google

CROSS-COUNTRY RUNNING.

1st Battalion.

The circumstances already described with relation to Athletics restricted the running competitions practically to H.Q. and A Company at Ballyvonare. The results, however, are worthy of note, as it is believed to be the first time that Regimental runs of seven and ten miles have taken place.

43rd Ten Miles Road Race.—Winner, Silver Cup; 2nd, Silver Medal; 3rd, Bronze Medal, with a special prize for every man who finished the course in under 70 minutes.

There were twenty starters for the race, the course being about ten miles from a point just outside Mallow to Ballyvonare.

From the start Lieut. Oakeley took the lead, followed by Privates Jones and Stroud, Bandsman Warner, Corporal Lucas, and Boy James. On arrival at Buttevant, 6 miles, Lieut. Oakeley, who at 5 miles had a lead of half a mile, was still ahead, but was being steadily overhauled by Corporal Lucas, who passed him a mile from home and won the race by one minute and a half.

The following was the order of those who completed the course in under 70 minutes :—

1. Corporal Lucas. 59 min.
2. 2nd Lieut. Oakeley. 60 min. 30 secs.
3. Private Stroud. 63 min. 40 sec.
4. Lance-Corporal Warner. 64 min. 50 secs.
5. Bandsman Brooks. 65 min. 10 secs.
6. Boy James. 67 min. 30 secs.
7. Private Jones. 69 min.

In all, sixteen competitors finished within 80 minutes, quite a gratifying result considering that this was the first long race which had been held, and the competitors were drawn from Headquarters and one Company.

Inter-Platoon Cross-Country Four Miles Race.—Held on 28th February over a stiffish course of about four miles from Buttevant to Ballyvonare. A field of 28 turned out, representing seven of the eight platoons at Ballyvonare.

The first obstacle was a brook which proved a stumbling-block to a large number of competitors. After two miles had been covered Sergeant Bailey was leading with Corporal Lucas and

Digitized by Google

Private Paice in close attendance, and Private Stroud, Lieut. Oakeley, and Sergeant Swift well up. Sergeant Bailey maintained his lead to the end and won comfortably, followed by Corporal Lucas and Lieut. Oakeley, thus securing the race for No. 4 Platoon, A Company.

1. Sergeant Bailey (No. 4). 23 min.
2. Corporal Lucas (No. 4). 23 min. 30 secs.
3. 2nd Lieut. Oakeley (No. 4). 23 min. 30 secs.
4. Private Paice (No. 1). 24 min. 22 secs.
5. Sergeant Swift (No. 7). 24 min. 25 secs
6. Lieut. Shaw (No. 7). 25 min. 45 secs.

43rd v. 52nd.—This race, over a course of about seven miles, took place on 6th March, and resulted in a win for the 43rd by 6 points, although Lieut. Ames came in a good first.

Lieut. Ames (52nd) at once took the lead from a field of thirty, going off at a tremendous pace and securing an advantage of over 100 yards by the third field. The seventh field, which was plough, uphill, and very heavy going, seemed too much for our men, who nearly all walked, with the result that the top of the hill saw six of the 52nd leading, followed by Private Paice (43rd). At Buttevant Lieut. Ames was still leading, followed by two of the 52nd, then Private Paice and Corporal Lucas. This order was maintained until two miles from Home, when Corporal Lucas and Private Paice (43rd) pulled up to 3rd and 4th respectively. With one more mile to go Corporal Lucas (43rd) passed Private Holloway (52nd), and finished 2nd to Lieut. Ames by 200 yards, the latter having kept his place throughout the entire run.

1. Lieut. Ames (52nd). 39 min.
2. Corporal Lucas (43rd). 39 min. 45 secs.
3. Private Holloway (52nd). 40 min. 30 secs.
4. 2nd Lieut. Oakeley (43rd). 41 min. 9 secs.
5. Private Paice (43rd). 41 min. 9½ secs.

Ten Miles A.A.A. Championship.—2nd Lieut. Oakeley and Corporal Lucas entered for this Championship, held at Stamford Bridge, London, on 10th April.

A field of 70 started, of which 34 were entries from the Army.

As was expected, our two representatives were unable to cope with the speed of the first four miles, but Corporal Lucas finished

Digitized by Google

26th and Lieut. Oakeley 28th, being the first two Army Competitors to pass the post. A very creditable performance and far better than we expected.

Lieut. Oakeley also entered in the Marathon of 26½ miles on 27th July 1920. He dropped down unconscious after 22 miles, and at the time was running 11th of the British Competitors, and about 15th in all.

Lieut. Jefferson was selected as reserve to the British Team for the Modern Pentathlon in the Olympic Games at Antwerp.

FOOTBALL.

1st Battalion.

1920.

The 43rd arrived at Ballyvonare in January, and were looking forward to a good football season, but detachments prevented the working up of a really representative team. We managed, however, to raise a fairly good side from Headquarters and A Company at Ballyvonare, and played six matches against our neighbours, the 1st Battalion Machine-gun Corps, winning five and drawing one.

In May we played the Royal Welch Fusiliers at Limerick, and after a good game defeated them by 2 goals to 1.

Our great match of the season was against the 52nd at Cork. Unfortunately real Irish weather prevailed, and the match was played in pouring rain and slush. In spite of this, however, an excellent game resulted in an undreamt of win for the 43rd by 6 goals to love. The 52nd hospitality was royal, especially as the number of spectators far exceeded expectations and must have taxed their resources to the utmost. The following played for the 43rd : *Goal.*—Lance-Corporal Whisker. *Backs.*—Sergeant Vicarage, Private Brown. *Halves.*—Captain Murphy, Corporals Pike and Mitchell. *Forwards.*—Lieut. Shaw, R.-Q.-M.-S. Moody, Sergeant Bailey, Lance-Corporal Arnold, Sergeant Ridgeway.

During March a *Six-a-Side Tournament* was played at Ballyvonare, when 14 teams entered, and some close matches resulted. The Band "D" Team proved the winners, having defeated the Warrant Officers and Sergeants in the final by 5 goals to 4.

Digitized by Google

When football began again in the autumn the 43rd was at Limerick with only one company on detachment. Some very good matches were played, especially against the 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers, 1166 Company M.T., and the R.E.

In the 1st Round of the *Army Football Competition* the 43rd drew the 2nd Yorkshire Regiment, who scratched. In the 2nd Round the Regiment drew the 1st Lincolnshire Regiment, and played them at Tipperary on the 24th November. The game was hotly contested and strenuous, but the Lincolnshire team eventually won by 4 goals to 2.

In the *Irish Army Cup* the 43rd again drew the 2nd Yorkshire in the 1st Round, and they, as before, were forced to scratch. In the 2nd Round the Regiment played the 12th Field Company R.E., on the 17th December, and after a slow and uninteresting game won by 5 goals to 1, the Sappers having only about a score of men from which to pick their team. The further progress of this tournament will appear in the next volume of the CHRONICLE.

2ND BATTALION.

1919–1920.

Cork Brigade League.—This was left unfinished, principally because of the situation in Ireland. When it stopped the 52nd were 2nd with 16 points, the 2nd East Lancashire Regiment being ahead, with 18 points. Seven units competed.

In the *Irish Army Cup* the 52nd reached the 3rd Round and then lost to the North Staffordshire Regiment on a replay.

In the *Army Cup* the Regiment was knocked out in the 4th Round by the 2nd Yorkshire Regiment, who won by 3 goals to 2.

In the season's matches the total goals scored by the 52nd were 59 against 19.

The principal goals were scored by: Lance-Corporal Osborne, 19; Bugler Simmons, 11; Private Filmer, 7; Lieut. Isaac, 5; C.-S.-M. Evans, 4; Corporal Connell, 9 (6 penalty kicks). In addition to the above, the following played for the Regiment during the season: Lieut. Blackwell, Sergeants Grant, Leslie, Gebbels, Young; Lance-Corporals Windscheffel, Anderson, Jefferies; Privates Brown, Maggs, Corbett, Judd, Elkinton.

In the *Inter-Company Tournament*, A Company beat D, and C beat B, the final resulting in a win for C Company, who beat A by 2 goals to 1.

Digitized by Google

The *Inter-Platoon* (for a clock presented by Colonel Eden, C.M.G., D.S.O.) was not played out, owing to the 52nd having to find a large number of men for the 43rd.

At Lichfield in the autumn it was difficult to get good football, and there was little opportunity of training a team for the *Army Cup*. However, something was done by playing scratch teams, and eventually the Regiment entered for the Army Cup, beating the Depôt West Yorkshire Regiment in the 1st Round, but being beaten by the 6th Inniskilling Dragoons by 1 to 0 in the 2nd Round.

The Depôt.

1919.

With the 43rd Band temporarily at the Depôt, a considerable number of young players were available, and it was decided to run two Soccer elevens, so as to enter for competitions as in pre-war days. These were the *Oxfordshire Junior Shield* (a knock-out competition), the *Oxfordshire Junior League*, the *Oxfordshire Thursday League*, and the *Oxford City League, Divisions I and II*.

Prior to the departure of the Band early in December, the various elevens had not lost a single match, the 2nd XI in the City League having a very formidable goal average. After the Band left, the teams, being greatly weakened, deteriorated considerably. Perhaps the best performance was in the 1st Round of the County Junior Shield, when the Depôt defeated Thame on their ground by 6 goals to 1. This was followed by a victory in the 2nd Round against the Henley Comrades by 1 to 0, but in the 3rd Round the Clarendon Press beat the Depôt by 7 to 1.

The Depôt results in the other Leagues up to the end of the year were : *Oxfordshire Junior*, played 2, won 1, drawn 1 ; *Oxfordshire Thursday*, played 5, won 4, lost 1 ; *Oxford City, Div. I*, played 6, won 4, lost 2 ; *Oxford City, Div. II*, played 7, won 4, drawn 1, lost 2.

1920.

The 1919–20 season progressed with varying success until at the finish the Depôt record stood as follows :—

Oxfordshire Junior League.—Played 10, won 7, drawn 1, lost 2. Finished second to Headington.

Oxfordshire Thursday League.—Played 12, won 8, drawn 1, lost 3. Finished second to Oxford United.

Oxford City League.—Played 10, won 6, lost 4. Finished second to Cowley.

Digitized by Google

HOCKEY, 1920.

2ND BATTALION.

A certain amount of enthusiasm for this game was shown, and although the Regiment did not win many of the Staffordshire County Club matches, the team improved in every match they played, and easily won their match in the 1st Round of the Army Hockey Cup against the Lincolnshire Depôt.

Up to the end of the year the Regiment had played 10 matches winning 3, and losing 7.

Team :—*Goal*, Private Phillips; *Backs*, Lieuts. Giles and Thorne; *Half Backs*, Lance-Sergeant Bailey, Lieut. Blackwell, C.-Q.-M.-S. Parkinson; *Forwards*, Sergeant Hazell, Bugler Jefferies, Lieut. Horley, Bugler Osborne, Private Mann.

SWIMMING, 1919.

2ND BATTALION.

The Annual Swimming Gala was held at the Municipal Baths, Cork, on the 19th September, when the 52nd were well represented, and won the following events :—

South of Ireland Military Championship, open, 100 yards.—Lieut. Coad was 1st, Sergeant Pusey 2nd, and Private Moss 3rd (all of the 52nd).

Open Military Relay Race.—Won by a 52nd team.

Graceful Diving.—Lieut. Dowson 1st, Lieut. Jefferson 2nd.

52ND ATHLETIC SHIELD, 1920.

Points were allotted for Football, Cross-Country Run, Hockey, Boxing, Swimming, and various events in the Regimental Sports, with the following result :—

The Shield was won by B Company, with 172 points; C Company 2nd, 138; A Company 3rd, 77; D Company 4th, 13 points.

Digitized by Google

RIFLE SHOOTING.

2ND BATTALION.

1920.

The Regimental Rifle Meeting was held at Lichfield on the 29th and 30th September 1920. Entries were in three classes, viz. :—*Class A*, those who had scored 140 and over in Part IV, Table A, this year; *Class B*, those who had scored 100 and up to 139; *Class C*, those who had scored less than 100, and those who had not fired the 1920 course.

Results of Matches with names of winners in each class :—

Match I: 200 yards, running round a post between each shot, 1 minute.—Private Brooks (D Company), Private Avery (D), Private Monk (B).

Match II : 300 yards, 5 rounds rapid, 35 secs.—Sergeant Evans (D), Private Tyler (D), Sergeant Cherry (B).

Match III : 400 yards, rapid, 5 rounds, 30 secs.—Corporal Flowers (B), Lance-Corporal Fisher (D), Private Neale (B).

Match IV : 500 yards, slow, 5 rounds, open to Garrison.—1st, Sergeant Green (A); 2nd, Private Gutteridge (A); 3rd, Corporal Flowers (B).

Match V : Revolver, 3 rounds with each hand.—1st, Lance-Corporal Sadler (B); 2nd, R.-S.-M. Clare; 3rd, Lance-Corporal Davies

Match VI : Inter-Company teams of 8 and a leader. Conditions as for Match 16 A.R.A. with modifications.—1st, A Company; 2nd, B; 3rd, C.

Match VII : Inter-Platoon, teams of 6 not above rank of corporal, and one Lewis Gun with its Nos. 1 and 2, 10 rounds per rifle and 2 L.G. magazines. Target, 8 tiles per team. Advance from 250 to 200 yards. One minute. Winning team decided as follows :—(1) All tiles down first; (2) Most down at expiration of time limit; (3) Most ammunition left; Result : 1st, No. 4 Platoon (A Company); 2nd, No. 14 Platoon (D); 3rd, No. 12 Platoon (C); 4th, No. 7 Platoon (B).

CHAMPIONSHIP : *Class A.*—1st, Corporal Flowers (B); 2nd, Sergeant Evans (D). *Class B.*—1st, Lance-Corporal Fisher (D); 2nd, Lance-Corporal Bale (D)

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT RACES.

A very successful Regimental Point-to-Point Meeting was held on 17th March at Lubbersdown Hill, near Tetsworth, Oxon.

Not inappropriately, the tents and part of the course were on Sir Robert Fanshawe's farm, and he had kindly made arrangements with neighbouring farmers for the use of their land.

The course was an ideal one for the spectators, and wanted some doing, the fences being mostly on the big side and all black and forbidding, to which fact must be ascribed the absence of serious grief.

The weather was fine, but grave anxiety had been caused to those responsible for the meeting by a fall of snow two days before; this, however, mercifully melting as rapidly as it came, left only a legacy in the shape of very deep going on parts of the course.

The following is a list of officials of the meeting :—

Stewards.—Brig.-General A. D. Miller, C.B.E., D.S.O., M.F.H.
Major-General Sir John Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G.
Major-General Sir Robert Fanshawe, K.C.B., D.S.O.
Major-General Sir H. B. Walker, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O.
W. H. Ashhurst, Esq.
Lieut.-Colonel H. L. Ruck-Keene, D.S.O., O.B.E.

Judges.—Brig.-General A. D. Miller and W. H. Ashhurst, Esq.

Starter.—S. A. Fane, Esq.

Clerk of the Scales.—Captain F. M. Roberts, M.C

Secretary.—Major W. Morland, D.S.O., M.C.

Hon. Vet. Surgeon.—Mr. R. J. Verney, M.R.C.V.S.

Advantage was taken of the fact that both the 43rd and 52nd were quartered in the United Kingdom to hold a Team Race, the Depôt providing a third team.

Thus, for the first race on the card a field of 12 faced the starter, each one with the knowledge that however many times he might fall into his hat on the way, he must always remount and finish the course for the benefit of his team. The teams were :—

43rd : Weatherby on Tod, Sanderson on Norah, Holt on Bonfire, Warren on Rejected.

52nd : Crosse on Gingerbread, Brett on Belinda, Tyrwhitt-Drake on Spotted Dick, Eagle on Vanity.

Depôt : Morland on Sywell Sal, Powell on Linesman, Bailie on Oliver, Meade on Bingo.

Digitized by Google

It speaks volumes for the determination, if not for the jockeyship, of the officers of the Regiment that all twelve starters completed the course, though many were in a battered condition.

The first three past the post were Weatherby (43rd) on Tod, Warren (43rd) on Rejected, and Tyrwhitt-Drake (52nd) on 4 stone of lead and Spotted Dick. Then came the Depôt team in a bunch, followed by the others at intervals.

A slight delay was caused by having to work out necessary arithmetical calculations, and then it was discovered that the 43rd and Depôt were equal with 22 points each. After a short consultation the Cup, kindly presented by Sir Robert Fanshawe in honour of the historic occasion, was awarded to the 43rd, the sporting effort of Weatherby and Warren in bringing their two horses over from Ireland for the meeting being duly recognized.

The Second Race was a nomination race for subscribers to local hunts and officers of H.M. Forces; for this event a field of seven turned out, all owners up.

Mr. Beaufoy's Abingdon;
Lieut.-Colonel Morgan's Diana;
Captain Wood's Stella;
Major Irwin's Flying Fox;
Major Houston's Marsham;
Major Rowell's Tea Cup; and
Mr. Sale's Lady Rowant.

Rowell, Beaufoy, and Morgan came in early, and a real good finish was provided by the two Royal Dragoons, Houston just beating Irwin by a head, Sale getting third without much difficulty.

Next came the Regimental Race for past and present officers of all Battalions of the Regiment.

A serious accident to North on the morning of the meeting kept his host, Colonel Bernard, from the scene of action, and with two other defaulters out of it, a field of six faced the starter.

Fitzwilliam's Wolversight, ridden by Brett;
Guy Blewitt, on Orman;
Morland, on The Poacher;
Powell, on Tom;
Bailie, on Gar; and
Meade, on Barishna

Digitized by Google

Wolversight fell early and often, and Morland and Blewitt drew away from the other three going down the hill to the London Road.

At the last fence but two The Poacher fell, but was remounted at once without much loss of distance; Blewitt meanwhile had gone the wrong side of a turning flag and had to retrace his steps.

The two therefore raced together to the last fence, which The Poacher cleared first, but Orman passed him in the run in and won by two lengths. Both these horses were successful at subsequent meetings this season, Morland winning the Military Cup at the North Warwickshire meeting, and Blewitt the heavyweight races the East Essex and the Essex and Suffolk meetings.

The final race of the day was a Farmers' Team Race, teams of three farmers being nominated by the Masters of the South Oxfordshire, Bicester, and Old Berkshire Hunts. Unfortunately the Heythrop could not find a team. Until the last fence but one it looked all over like a Bicester victory, as Fiery Cross and Tim II were a long way in front together, but at this fence, an old double with one side cut away, they both came it heavily, and the Weaving brothers and V. Arkell came in together, making it an easy win for the Old Berkshire.

The South Oxfordshire farmers were much handicapped by the fact that the rabies had put a stop to their hunting since December, thus both they and their horses were out of condition and out of practice.

During the afternoon farmers of the neighbourhood and friends of the Regiment were entertained at tea by the officers, and everybody spent a most enjoyable day. A neighbouring M.F.H. was heard to say that it was the best point-to-point meeting he had seen, and altogether the Regiment can congratulate themselves on having been able to run so successful a meeting so soon after the war.

More than a passing shade of sadness was bound to be felt at the absence of certain well-known faces of past point-to-points, but with the young entry shaping well the future is bright with possibilities.

W. E. T M.

Digitized by Google

A WEEK-END SHOOT IN THE SUDAN.

By Major G. W. Titherington.[1]

The month's fast of Ramadan is followed by a four days' feast and general holiday, and in June this year (1920), as I was not wanted in Wau, I got four days' leave for shooting. Accordingly, I sent out my old orderly, Fadl el Mula, to reconnoitre, and he brought back news of eland 35 miles out. My first arrangement was for my transport (including my rifles) to go on on the evening of the 16th, but afterwards I postponed the movement for twenty-four hours—and most fortunately.

On the 16th, at about 6.15 p.m., I was riding along the river bank, a mile and a half or so from the station, when I saw several animals in the grass across the river. It did not occur to me that they could be anything but cob antelope, of which there is always a herd there, so I pointed them out to the little terrier who was with me. He became very excited, and rushed barking down to the water, but stopped at the edge, as I was sure he would, knowing his great respect for crocodiles. I then looked across at the antelope, and was amazed to see two lions and four lionesses watching me. The light was fast going, but I bustled old "Bucephalus" along to my house, got my ·450, and was back in time to find the lions where I had left them. The river is 180 yards wide at this point, and my first shot was at a lion who was sitting against a palm-tree and rubbing the back of his head on the trunk. I hit him low, and, as I discovered afterwards, broke his back. My next two shots missed him clean, as he tumbled about on a little ridge of sand, and then went off out of sight into the long grass, where the other five had already disappeared. I climbed a small tree, and saw a lioness sitting up in the grass some way back from the river. I put up the 300 yards sight, and by the roars and thrashing about in the grass I knew I had hit her. A few seconds later I saw her again, and that was the last I saw of the lions that night.

Next morning Pilley, Wills, and I rode out with two policemen and an orderly, and crossed the river at the ferry. Coming to the

[1] Inspector, Central District, Bahr-el-Ghazal Province, Sudan. He served with the 2nd Battalion in France and Flanders, 1914-15; wounded at Richebourg; reposted to the 1st Battalion in Mesopotamia, and was Adjutant 1916-19; promoted Brevet-Major.—Ed.

Digitized by Google

place where I had last seen the lions, we found that it consisted of a series of sandy ridges with shallow ravines overgrown with long grass, the distance between the ridges averaging about 100 yards. There was neither sign nor sound of the lions, so we hoped that the wounded ones were dead. We arranged that Pilley, Wills, and the orderly should cover me from a ridge, while I and the two policemen moved to the spot where the lioness had been. She soon began to snarl, and when we were about ten yards from her she commenced to move about in the grass, but we could not actually see her. The covering party, however, caught sight of her (or thought they did), and put down a heavy barrage, whose intention was better than its aim, for the bullets made the earth fly in all directions. At any rate, the result was satisfactory; the lioness was moved, and as soon as she came into a little open space she was killed. I should be ashamed to record the number of rounds fired, but people in Wau said that the fusillade sounded like a battle!

I then went on to the palm-tree where the lion had been, and found a piece of bullet in the trunk, and two pools of blood. The track was easy to follow in the grass, and I had nearly reached the spot where the dead lioness lay, when Pilley, who had come down to look at her, suddenly exclaimed, "Here's another," and fired. He had nearly trodden on the lion, who was luckily in a very bad way and unable to move. We found tracks of the other four, who had left in a hurry. During the skinning operations I noticed a look of horror on Pilley's face—he belongs to a (comparatively) civilized Sudanese battalion here—and I turned to find one of my policemen busily sharpening his knife up and down his rifle-barrel. When I checked him, he misunderstood my motive, and assured me that a rifle-barrel is the best thing in the world on which to sharpen a knife. Soon afterwards the other policeman arrived with a party of prisoners to carry in the skins. Two Nyam Nyams (of the party) loaded themselves up with all the meat they could carry, and subsequently cooked and ate it with apparent relish. Both lion and lioness were full-grown and in excellent condition.

The same day (17th June) I rode out to No. 2 Rest House on the Meshra road, where I found my *hamla* (transport) and Dudmajok, a very courtly old chief, with some of his Jurs, waiting for me. The chief said that he had a house and trackers ready for me in one of his villages 15 miles N.E., and hinted that some meat would be very acceptable; so about 15 minutes from the Rest House I

Digitized by Google

killed a bull tiang for him, with one ·350 bullet in the neck at 150 yards.

It poured during the night, and next day (18th) the going was very bad. We left the *hamla*, and went off into some very thick forest with the hope of finding eland. We saw nothing, however, until 9.30 a.m., when we came on the recent tracks of three lions—much to the excitement of the Jurs. These Jurs are good trackers and sportsmen, more so than the average Dinka, I think. Having been robbed and bullied by the latter for so long, the Jurs seem to have quite given up keeping cattle as well as smelting iron, and as the women do all the cultivation, the men have plenty of time on their hands, and one finds in every house one or two strong nets, used to catch oribi, etc., when the grass is long.

The lion had left a very clear track through the wet grass, and we followed it through thick forest in the opposite direction to camp, until we cut our own tracks, now two hours old. The faint-hearted in the party at once said that the lion tracks must be very old, and that we had failed to notice them before, but a boy followed our tracks for about 50 yards, and made a discovery. He reported that one lion had gone that way and then rejoined the others, and, in proof of his assertion, he pointed out marks on the ground invisible to me, but convincing to the others. We followed the tracks, and about 45 minutes later came up with the lions, still travelling. They had seen us, but were not seriously alarmed. Their yellow skins were very conspicuous in the forest, but what with the long grass and thick undergrowth I could not get a shot. The Jurs meanwhile had faded completely out of the picture. About 400 yards farther on I came to a little open glade, and saw the lion and two lionesses watching from the other side. They did not appear to see me, so I rested my ·450 rifle against a tree, and knocked the lion over at about 100 yards, giving the lioness the other barrel as she turned. She made three or four great leaps into the air, landing on her head each time, and then went off at a fast pace. The lion was able to move his head, so I put a bullet into it and finished him. I then followed the copious blood marks of the lioness through the grass, and a hundred yards away found her lying dead, with a broken shoulder.

I do not know what happened to the other lioness, but the two I had bagged were beauties, and there was great rejoicing among the Jurs when they came up, except in the case of one old man, who wept when he saw the slain, because all lions were his brothers!

Digitized by Google

This holding sacred certain animals (generally dangerous) is a Dinka idea, which, I suppose, the Jurs have borrowed. Old Fadl el Mula, however, although a Dinka, showed the greatest contempt for the notion, though I should much like to know whether service in the army and contact with civilization have really convinced the old man that his earlier beliefs were nonsense. On the way to camp, which we reached at 3 p.m., I shot a bull hartebeest with a fair head, with the ·350 carbine, by way of compensating the lion's brother and securing my popularity in the village. The rest of the day I spent in hearing cases, and in watching the lions' heads and skins being cleaned.

On the 19th I left at about 5.30 a.m. with a large following of Jurs, and went N.E. through very fine ironstone country There were numerous water-pools, most of which had geese on them, and flowers around the edges—a small white lily with brown stripes being particularly pretty. We saw nothing except giraffe tracks and a few roan antelope until 9 a.m., when we came on old tracks of eland, and a few minutes later on very fresh ones in fearfully thick country. We left the pony and mule, and all the Jurs except two, and followed the tracks. There appeared to be some ten animals of different sizes, pushing through the very thickest stuff imaginable, such as no domestic cow would venture into. Broken boughs were frequent, so they were evidently feeding as they went, and presently, as we crept along, we came on a place where they had been lying down. My heart sank when I realized how impossible it would be to get a shot at beasts who delighted in such dense country, and who would probably slip away without being seen. However, at about 11 a.m. the leading Jur dropped, and we followed his example. When I got up to him I at once saw, about fifty yards away, a mighty bull looking round a tree at us. I could see his head and one great spiral horn behind it, and I knew he was a good one. I fired with the ·450 at where I judged his shoulder to be. He staggered, and turned, so that I could see only his quarters; and seven more eland, which had been quite invisible before, crashed off at the shot. I then fired again, estimating the spot to aim at, but afterwards I found that my bullet had glanced off a tree, and only went half its length into the skin of the beast's neck (about 1½ inches thick). It made him move, however, and then I saw his head, which looked huge. The next shot killed him.

Meanwhile we got a good view of the other seven, and a fine sight they presented as they moved along at a distance of about

Digitized by Google

150 yards. I could not say which were bulls and which cows, as they all have horns, but none looked bigger than mine, though one was very red in colour. Fifteen seconds later they got our wind, and then all put back their great horns, and went off almost noiselessly, although the forest was so thick that one would not believe that even a frightened dik-dik could go through it without making a crash. We then went up to my fallen eland, and he certainly was a grand beast. Imagine a great bull, stockily built and standing nearly 18 hands, with a great dewlap, and well-proportioned, not falling away behind, as so many antelope do, his head crowned with most graceful horns, almost straight, but with a spiral twist in them, each measuring in this case 38 inches in length and 14½ inches round the base. The colour is a pretty brownish grey, running to white underneath, and with darker markings on the legs, while along the spine is a thin light blue line, from which other lines of the same colour run down, about six inches apart, vertically to the white of the belly. He is so well-proportioned and graceful that his mighty size is not apparent till one stands alongside of him, yet his hoofs are surprisingly small. He is known as the Derbian (Lord Derby's), or Giant Eland, the largest African antelope, and rare.

The last rites were performed by the Jurs with spear-heads removed from the hafts to make knives, and a couple of hours later we (but not they) were ready to start for camp. By somewhat brusque methods, however, Fadl el Mula persuaded half a dozen of them to leave the meat and carry what we wanted to camp, which we reached at 5.30 p.m., after getting soaked and nearly bogged as the result of a thunderstorm. It rained all that night, and next day the *hamla* got completely stuck several times before we struck the Meshra road.

Unfortunately, the 19th was the last fine day for a week or more, which was disastrous for the skins. I fear the eland mask will not be fit for setting up, and the lion skins are not going to be too good, though the heads look well.

I nearly sliced the carcase of the first lion in half before I succeeded in finding his "floating" bones,[1] which I had heard about but never seen. I was prepared to put him through a mincing machine rather than miss them.

[1] These small detached bones, technically called rudimentary clavicles, lie loosely embedded among the muscles near the shoulder-joint. They are found also in the tiger, and are eagerly sought for by the natives of India, who believe them to be possessed of great virtue.

Digitized by Google

THE ARMY LIST.—31st DECEMBER, 1920.

THE OXFORDSHIRE AND BUCKINGHAMSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

Regimental Dist. No. 43. [No. 7 District.]

The United Red and White Rose.

"Quebec, 1759," "Martinique, 1762, 1794," "Havannah," "Mysore," "Hindoostan," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1851-2-3," "Delhi, 1857," "New Zealand," "Relief of Kimberley," "Paardeberg," "South Africa, 1900-02."

Agents—Messrs. Cox & Co.

Regular and Special Reserve Battalions.

Uniform—Scarlet. Facings—White.

1st Bn. (43rd Foot) .. .. .. *Limerick* | **3rd Bn.** (Oxford Mil.) .. .. .. *Oxford*
2nd „ (52nd Foot) .. .. .. *Lichfield* |
Depôt .. .. *Oxford.* **Record Office** .. .. *Warwick.*

Territorial Force Battalions.

4th Bn. .. .. *St. Cross Road, Oxford* | **Buckinghamshire Bn.** 14 *Temple Square, Aylesbury.*

Service Battalions .. **7th Bn.** | **8th Bn.**
Garrison Battalion .. .. **11th Bn.**

Allied Regiment of Canadian Militia.

52nd Regiment (Prince Albert Volunteers). *Prince Albert, Saskatchewan.*

Allied Regiment of Dominion of New Zealand.

6th (Hauraki) Regiment.

Colonel .. Hanbury-Williams, Maj.-Gen. *Sir J., K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G.*. ret. pay [*Res. of Off.*] .. 6Apr.18

Officer Commanding Depôt Morland, Maj. W. E. T., *D.S.O., M.C.*, Oxf. & Bucks. L.I. .. 9Mar.19

1st and 2nd Battalions. (Regular.)

Lt.-Colonels.

1Stapleton, F. H., *C.M.G., p.s.c.* 31Dec.19
3June16
2Clayton, E. R., *C.M.G., D.S.O., p.s.c.* 15Feb.20
3June18

Majors.

s. Frith, C. H. *C.B.E.* 1Sept.15
bt. lt.-col. 3June18
2Ballard, J. A. 18Sept.15
1Henley, C. F. 18Sept.15
Bayley, A. G., *C.B.E. D.S.O., p.s.c. (temp. Col.* 30 *May* 18) 1Sept 15
bt. lt.-col. 3June18
2Wood, H. L. *(S.C.)* 18Sept.15
s. Fuller, J. F. C., *D.S.O. p.s.c. (temp. Col.)* 1Sept.15
bt. col. 1Jan.19
*w.a.*Keyworth, R. D. 18Sept.15
1Weatherby, J. T., *D.S.O., p.s.c.* 18Sept.15
18Feb.15
s. Sullivan, G. A., *D.S.O.* 18Sept.15
bt. lt.-col. 3June19
s. Higgins, C. G., *C.M.G., D.S.O.* [*I*] 18Sept.15
bt. lt.-col. 1Jan.17
s. Tunnard, L. 18Sept.15
d. 1Morland, W. E. T., *D.S.O., M.C.* 18Jan.17
s. Bartlett, A. J. N, *D.S.O.* 4Nov.18
1Jan.17

Majors—contd.

Captains.

Blewitt, G., D.S.O., M.C. *p.s.c.* 18Apr.14
bt. maj. 3June16
1Sanderson, A. E., *bt. maj.* 1Jan.18
1Whittall, G. E., *M.C.* 8Jan15
bt. maj. 3June17
2Portal, J. L., *D.S.O.* 17May15
2Crosse, R. B., *D.S.O.* 17May15
bt. maj. 3June16
Boyle, C. R. C., D.S.O. 17May15
Terry, W. E. C. 10June15
Tolson, W. G., M.C. 10June15
Paget, B. C. T., D.S.O., M.C. *(s.c.) (s.c.)* 10June15
bt. maj. 3June17
1*Powell, J. J., Adjt.* 10June15
Plowden, G. F., M.C. 10June15
Mundey, S. C. B. 10June16
Paris, A. C. M., M.C. *(Spec. Appt.)* 18Oct.15
bt. maj. 1Jan.18
2Brett, R. J., *D.S.O.* 18Oct.15
bt. maj. 1Jan.19

Captains—contd.

1Birch-Reynardson, H. T. *(War Office)* 1May20
25Nov.15
1Horan, K. 14Dec.15
Titherington, W., 2Mar.16
bt. maj. 3June18
d. Withington, T. E. *A.F.C.* 30July16
Sewell, D. A. D., O.B.E. 1Jan.17
2Wyld, J. W. G, *D.S.O., M.C. (s.c.)* 1Jan.17
bt. maj. 11Nov.19
2Whitfeld, E. H., *M.C.* 1Jan.17
Bailie, C. W. H. 1Jan.17
d. 1Meade, J. W. 1Jan.17
s. Loverock, R. C., *D.S.O., O.B.E.* 1Jan.17
Naylor, G., *M.C.* 1Jan.17
2Field, G., *M.C.* 1Jan.17
Dent, L. M. E., D.S.O. *(s.c.)* 11June17
1Blagrove, J. 30Aug.20
7Aug.17
1Murphy, D. 1Oct.17

Lieutenants.

2Barnard, W. L. 14Dec.15
1Fenwick, J. S. 30July16
1Crawford, C. B. 30July16
1Smyth, H. E. F. *M.C.* 27Oct.16
2Statt, C. C. 10Nov.16
Caulfield-Stoker, T. G. B. *(Empld. Intell. Duties)* 31Dec.17
10Nov.16

Lieutenants—contd.

2Tyrwhitt-Drake, T., *M.C.* 15Nov.16
s.s. Straight, F. S., M.C. 10Dec.16
d. 1Holt, E., *M.C.* 10Dec.16
Burt-Smith, B. *M.C.* 10Dec.16
d. 1Wykeham-Martin, C. C. 11Dec.16
2Dowson, L. S. 20Dec.16
2*Horley, C. R.*, M.C. *Adjt.* 1Jan.17
1Packe, E. A. 1Jan.17
i.v. Sumption, F. 1Jan.17
2Blackwell, R. 1Jan.17
2Giles, L. W., *M.C.* 1Jan.17
2Booth, P. 1Jan.17
2Eagle, H. S. 1Jan.17
1Neville, J. E. H., *M.C.* 1Jan.17
m.g.Lowndes, F.C.L.A., M.C. 7Oct.17
2Whitehead, P. H. R. 7Oct.17
2Vernon, H. 7Oct.17
e.a. Parkes, M. F M., M.C. 14Nov.17
Disney, T. B. L. *(Empld. R.E.)* 5Dec.17
1Warren, R. C., *M.C.* 16Feb.18
w.a.Coleman, W. H. J. 21Apr.18
d 1Colvill, D. C., *M.C.* 27Apr.18
1Hamilton, A. B. 27Apr.18
f.c. Huggard, G. C. 4July18
2Coad, R. H. 23Aug.18
l.a.Cowan, J. L. 2Sept.18
2Ames, W. A. R. 1Nov.18

Digitized by Google

THE OXFORDSHIRE AND BUCKINGHAMSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY—**Regtl. Dist. No. 43**—*contd.*

1st and 2nd Bns.—*contd.*

Lieutenants—contd.

1Lethbridge, D. J. L. 1Nov.18
1 Slattery, S. C. P. 1Nov.18
1Choate, J. 27Dec.18
1Wootten, K. S. (*Garr. Phys. Trng. Super.*) 5Jan.19
1Randall, L. R. 5Jan.19
*c.s.*1*Bennett, A.*, M.B.E. 28Feb.19
2Haymen, D. E. 4Mar.19
m.g.Yeoman, W. T. 1June19
2Holland, F. C. 21June19
2Thorne, J. 24Oct.19
1Trengrouse, W. T. 24Oct.19
1Jefferson, K. S. (*Garr. Phys. Trng. Super.*) 21June19
1Sawyer, C. A. 21Feb.20
2Clarke, W. G. 21Feb.20

2nd Lieutenants.

1Newton-King, D.S. 20Dec.18
2Manning, D. E. B. 16July19
1Jarvis, J. B. 16July19
2Kilburn, J. E. D. 16July19
1Oakeley, E. A. 16July19
1Last, M. H. S. 15Dec.19
1Lumby, E. T. A. 17Dec.19

Adjutants.

2Horley, C. R., *M.C., lt.* 1Mar.19
Powell, J. J., *capt.* 12July20

Quarter-Masters.

r. Roberts, F. M., M.C. capt. 25Aug.17
1Mason, A. E.; *capt.* 3June19

Special Reserve.

Captains.

⚔Cardwell, C. A., *O.B.E.*, Capt. ret. (*H*) ⊗ 7Apr.06
20Feb.19
bt. maj. 1Jan.18
Chippendale, F. W. C. 17Feb.16

3rd Battalion. (Reserve.)

(See page xl. *as to honorary Army rank granted on account of Militia embodiment.)*

Hon. Colonel.

⚔*Marlborough*, Rt. Hon. *C. R. J.*, Duke of, K.G., TD. (*Lt.-Col. ret. T. F.*) 14June08

Lt.-Colonel.

p.s. Blyth, J. (*H.*) 1Jan.17

Major.

⚔Fitzwilliam, W. C. de M., *Earl, K.C.V.O., C.B.E., D.S.O. (Lt.-Col., W. Rid. R.H.A.)* 10Mar.16

Captains.

⚔Godsal, P., *M.C.* (*H*) - 7June02
p.s. ⚔*Dashwood, R. H. S.*, Capt. ret. pay (*H*) 1Dec.07
⚔Fitzgerald, C., Lt. ret pay 8May11
p.s. Tatton, R. H. G. (*H*) 10Oct.14
Smith, J. N. (*Asst. Dist. Offr., N. Provs., Nigeria,* { 1*Jan.*14 { 19*Sept.*10) 6Nov.15
⚔Fowke, G. A. F., *M.C.* 6Nov.15

Lieutenants.

f. c. Coles, W. T. (*Spec. Appt.*) 6Sept.16
Northcote, D. S. 1July17
Watts, L. R. 1July17
(2) Shaw, G. W. 1Feb.19

2nd Lieutenants.

Adjutant.

Bailie, C. W. H., Capt. Oxf. & Bucks. L.I. (*Capt. in Army* 1 *Jan.* 17) 1July17

Quarter-Master.

⚔Roberts, F. M., *M.C., capt.*

4th Battalion. (Territorial.)

"South Africa, 1900–01."

St. Cross Road, Oxford.

Hon. Colonel.

North, W. H. J., Lord, TD., *late* Lt. 1 L.G. 9Jan.95

Lt.-Colonel.

Majors.

⚔Rose, D. M., TD (*H*) 1June16
Fortescue, E. C., TD 1June16
⚔Pickford, P., *D.S.O., M.C.* 16June20
⚔Cooper, M. C., *M.C.* 16June20

Captains.

Coleman, E. G., TD 5Aug.14
⚔Jones, F. B., *M.C.* 10Dec.14
Taylor, F. W. (*Jun. Supt., Educa. Dept., Nigeria* 17 *June* 14) 19Oct.15
⚔Rose, G. K., *M.C.* 19Oct.15

Captains—contd.

Abraham, R. L. 1June16
Brucker, A. H. 1June16
Gray, W. T., *late* Lt. Impl. Yeo. 1June16
Wilsdon, H. A. 1June16
Robinson, G. A. H. 1June16
⚔Gibson, A. K., *O.B.E., M.C.* 1June16
⚔Bennett, H. J., *M.C.* 1June16
Marcon, C. S. W. 1June16
⚔Harris, H. T. T., *M.C.* 1June16
⚔Bridges, E. E., *M.C.* 11June16
⚔Foreshew, C. E. P., *M.C.*, Lt. 3 Bn. ⊗9Mar.18
⚔Greenwell, G. H., *M.C.* 1Jan.19
Edmunds, M. W. 16June20
Early, J. H. 16June20
⚔Phillimore *Hon.* G. W., *M.C.* 16June20

Lieutenants.

⚔Parsons, C. R. 1June16
Strang, M. 1June16
⚔Forrescue, T. R., *M.C.* 1June16
Judson, H. L. 1June16
Mason, C. R. 1June16
⚔Coombes, J. C., *M.C.* 1June16
Hunt, A. S. 1June16
⚔Gamlen, J. C. B., *M.C.* 1June16
Stevenson, G. H. (*War Office*) 14July16
Hunt, R. N. C. (*War Office*) 26Nov.16
Shepherd, J. G. 1July17
Palmer, G. H. E. 1July17
⚔Miller, J. G. R. 1July17
⚔Enoch, W. H., *M.C.* 1July17
⚔*Moberly, W. H.* D.S.O. (*attd. O.T.C.*) 1July17
Wrong, H. H. 1July17
Searby, H. R. 1July17
Coombes, H. E. 1July17
Maclean, J. A. S. 1July17
Hancock, C. V. 1July17
Affleck, R. 1July17
Hunt, C. B. 1July17
⚔*Sherrington, C.E.R.*, M.C. 1July17
Roche, R. E. 1July17
Raby, G. H. 1July17
Sharpe, C. P. 1July17
Taylor, H. S. 1July17
⚔Guest, H. R., *M.C.* 1July17
Eldridge, W. M. 1July17
Townsend, F. O. 1July17
⚔*Roffey, J. S.*, M.C., 1July17
Loveday, W. T. 1July17
Hunt, A. N. 1July17
Pearson, H. F. 1July17
Pearson, G. E. 1July17
⚔Mackay, J. E., *M.C.* 26July17
Eldridge, J. G. 12Aug.17
Smith, S. 9Oct.17
Shilton, A. V. 9Dec.17
Hawkes, T.W.P. 11Jan.18
⚔Wayte, J. P., *M.C.* 18Jan.18
Hill, T. A. 21Jan.18
Dadley, C. F. 5Mar.18
Matthews, C. S. St. C. (⊗*Capt* 6 *Sept.* 17) 5Mar 18
Dye, H. H. 5Mar.18
⚔Constable, J. M., *M.C.* 26Mar.18
Straith, J. D. M., i.r. 25Apr.18
Taylor, E. H. A25pr.18
Barnes, C. E. 25Apr.18

Lieutenants—contd.

⚔Abraham, J. H. *M.M., f.c.* 10May18
Guildford, T. W. F. 28May18
Wincer, E. C. H. 19June18
Tetley, W. S. 19June18
Howie, R. G. P. 25July18
Dean, R. C. W. 1Sept.18
Little, E. 1Sept.18
Peal, J. C. 1Sept.18
⚔Boyle, J. E., *M.C.* 5Oct.18
⚔Crew, A. E., *M.M.* 5Oct.18
Webb, T. H. 26Oct.18
Swatridge, J. 26Oct.18
⚔Wallington, C. H., *M.C.* 26Oct.18
Morey, J. L. 13Nov.18
13Nov.18
Mullard, W. H. 13Nov.18
Caudwell, F. W. H. 30Nov.18
Gray, V. C. 30Nov.18
Finch, J. 30Nov.18
Hurst, E. F. 30Nov.18
Barrett, H. 30Nov.18
Dommett, A. 27Dec.18
Laurie, E. 27Dec.18
Perkins, D. S. L. 27Dec.18
⚔Weller, B. O. 1Feb.19
Gough, R. G. H. 1Feb.19
Hall, C. C. 1Feb.19
⚔Rowlerson, G. A., *M.C.* 1Feb.19
⚔Vince, W. R., *M.C.* 1Feb.19
Stowell, A. C. 28Feb.19
Webb, A. 28Feb.19
Naylor, F. A. 1Mar.19
Couche, G. M. 1Mar.19
⚔Hopcraft, H. D., *M.B.E.* (⊗*Capt.* 30 *June* 18) 1Mar.19
Murphy, J. L. 1Mar.19
⚔Moon, C. E. 1Mar.19
⚔Brooks, W. R. B., *M.C.* 1Mar.19
Cornish, E. C. A. 1Mar.19
⚔Howell, E. E., *M.C.* 1Mar 19
Skuce, P. 1Mar.19
Franklin, W.E. 26Mar.19
Leach, C. H. 1May19
Bell, A. C. 1May19
Moore, A. R. 28May19
Clayton, S. W. 27Aug.19
Farnes, T. N. 18Sept.19
Spiller, F. V. 27Sept.19
Pickford, H. 27Sept.19
Masoli, V. F. 1Nov.19
Brewer, T. 14Feb.20
Young, E. McA. 11Mar.20
Alsworth, H. T. 25Mar.20
Duport, E. C. 6July20
⚔Griffin, L. R., *M.M., f.c.* 6July20 1May20
Hill, H. A. 23July20

2nd Lieutenants.

Best, H. M. 27Mar.18
Cobbold, R. W. 25June18
Ruffell, H. E. 26June18
Taylor, G. W. 28Aug.18
Higgins, E. E. 25Sept.18
Wilkinson, W. G. 25Sept.18
Lepper, A. 13Nov.18
McCulloch, J. 4Feb.19
Ramsey, W. A. 4Feb.19
Hudgell, E. W. G. 4Mar.19
Redknap, H. R. V. 5Mar.19
Fowler, R. C. 17Mar.19

Adjutant.

⚔Tolson, W. G., *M.C.*, Capt. Oxf. & Bucks L.I. 5May20

Quarter-Master.

p.s. ⚔Bridgewater, A. A., *maj.* 30Dec.05

⊗ Acting.

Digitized by Google

THE OXFORDSHIRE AND BUCKINGHAMSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY—Regtl. Dist. No. 43—*contd.*

4th Bn.—*contd.*

Chaplains.

Cary-Elwes, *Rev.* A., *M.A.*, Chapl., 4th Class, R. A. Ch. D. (T.F.) (*attd.*) 1Apr.08
14Mar.06

Smith, *Rev.* E. F., *M.A.*, Chapl. 4th Class, R. A. Ch. D. (T.F.) (*attd.*) 1Apr.08
28Mar.06

[Uniform—*Scarlet* Facings—*White.*]

Cadet Units affiliated.

Cowley Cadet Corps.
Burford Grammar School Cadet Corps.
Lord William's Grammar Sch., Thame, Cadet Corps.
The Woodstock Cadet Corps.
Magdalen College School Cadet Corps.
Henley Royal Grammar School Cadet Corps..
1st Witney Co.
The Boys Brigade Cadet Corps.

Buckinghamshire Battalion. (Territorial.)

"South Africa, 1900–02."

14, Temple Square, Aylesbury.

Hon. Colonel.

p.s. Cottesloe, T. F., *Lord*, VD (*T*) (*H*). 2Sept.15

Lt.-Colonel.

⚔Reynolds, L. L. C., *D.S.O.*, TD 3June16

Majors.

Hooker, J. H., TD 17 Oct.11
Chadwick, J., TD, (*Spec. Appt.*) 18Apr.14
⚔Baker, A. B. L., *D.S.O.* TD 1June16
⚔Crouch, G. R., *M.C.* Ⓢ 4Nov.20

Captains.

p.s. Addington, J. G., *Lord* TD, *O.B.R.*(*H*) 20Sept.13
p.s.⚔Christie-Miller, G., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.* TD 5Aug.14
5Aug.07
p.s. Vernon, S. R. TD (*Capt. ret. T.F.*) 5Aug.14
21Jan.11
⚔*Bowyer, G. E. W.*, M.C., M.P. 18Sept.14
p. Hankin, G. T., TD(q) 3Nov.14
17July08
⚔*Harling, R. W.*, Capt. ret. pay, (*Res. of Off.*) 11Nov.14
Littledale, E. H. 1June16
⚔Hall, P. A., *D.S.O.* *M.C.* (*H*) 1June16
⚔Reid, N. S. *D.S.O.*, *M.C.* 1June16

Captains—contd.

Jackson, G. G. 1June16
⚔Vernon, A. S., TD 1June16
Viney, O. V. 1June16
Buckmaster, R. A 1June16
List, A. P. 1June16
Reynolds, F. G. B., *f.c.* 1June16
⚔Burnett-Brown, A. D., *M.C.* 1June16
Young, R. E. M. 1June16
(4) Woollerton, E. N. C. 1June16
Earl, F. D. 1June16
⚔Hill, J. S. B., *M.C.* *O.B.E.* 1June16
Fremantle, Hon. *W.* 2July16
Cummins, W. A. (*Spec. Appt.*) 10Aug.16
⚔*Troutbeck, G. L.* (*attd. O. T. C.*) 10Aug.16
⚔*Ranger, V. W. H.*, M.C., *f.c.* 12June17
⚔Firminger, J. E., *M.C.* 9July17
⚔Greene, W. A. *O.B.E.* M.C. 4Aug.17
Symonds, R. F. 4Aug.17
⚔Wright, P. L., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.* 4Aug.17

Lieutenants.

Simpson, G. H. 20Oct.15
Rolleston, J. M. 1June16
⚔Hales, J. B., *M.C.* 1June16
Brightman, A. L. (*attd. O.T.C.*) 1June16
Letts, E. M., f.c. 21July16
Bishop, S. D. 21July16
Newbery, B. J. 10Aug.16
⚔Pullman, H. J., *M.C.* 20Sept.16
⚔Tubbs, A. 20Jan.17
Gray, J. McC. T. 23Mar.17
Wells, P. E. 23Mar.17
Long, E. W. 1July17
Vaughan, F. G. 1July17
Sanford, J. C. 1July17
⚔Flint, N. S., *M.C.* 1July17
⚔*Phillips, A. H.*, M.C. 1July17
Frith, P. L. 1July17
Rutherford, J. S. 1July17
Mason, H. C. E., i.r. 1July17
Pratt, H. J., f.c. 1July17
Rover, P. H. 1July17
Borman, F. E. 1July17
⚔*Hoff, W. H.*, M.C. 1July17
Aitken, R. (*War Office*) 1July17
Pitcher, A. T. 1July17
Kirk, J. 1July17
Hathorn, C. K. 14Oct.17
⚔Reeves, C. G., *M.C.* (Ⓢ*Capt. whilst Adjt.*) 29Dec.17
Hughes, R. G. 18Dec.17
⚔Hill, C. V., *M.C.* 18Dec.17
Bore, T. E. 30Dec.17
⚔Powell, W. P. 30Dec.17
⚔Buttfield, L. F., *M.C.* 30Dec.17
Chatham, R. F. 30Dec.17
Reeve, L. St. J. 30Dec.17
⚔*Smith, G. G. s.*, 15Jan.18
Ellis, J. E. 4Feb.18
⚔Levy, P. P. 5Mar.18
Thomas, R. 5Mar.18
Taylor, F. P. 5Mar.18
Fawcett, E. H. 5Mar.18
Olivier, B. C. C. 5Mar.18
Piperno, J. H., *m.g.* 5Mar.18
Rydings, D. G. 5Mar.18
Tuthill, F. V. 5Mar.18
Stocken, H. 26Mar.18
Ramage, L. G. E. 26Mar.18
Kindell, A. O. W. 26Mar.18

Lieutenants—contd.

Ledger, H. G. 26Mar.18
Herbert, S. E. 26Mar.18
(4) Bowler, W. J. B. 26Mar.18
Bacon, W. G. 26Mar.18
Willis, G. W. 26Mar.18
Bird, C. L. 26Mar.18
Ellison, A. N. 26Mar.18
Fleeming, W. H. 26Mar.18
Fold E. S. 26Mar.18
Rigden, W. O'B. 26Mar.18
Dunand, A. M. 26Mar.18
⚔Jones, H., *M.C.* 26Mar.18
⚔Passmore, F. M., *M.C.* 19June18
Marshall, F. C. 25July18
Moyle, A. T. 26Oct.18
Benson, H. H. 26Oct.18
Roberts, A. 27Dec.18
Trutch, H. F. 27Dec.18
Sellman, L. J. 1Feb.19
Turner, G. R. 1Feb.19
Wiltshire, G. H. 1Feb.19
Keen, E. A. F. 1Feb.19
Pratley, J. T. 1Feb.19
Cornish, T. M. 1Feb.19
Grace, R. W. 1Feb.19
⚔Butler, W. G., *M.C.* 1Feb. 19
Southam, E. H. 1Feb.19
Stewart, A. G. 1Feb.19
Curtice, A. V. 1Feb 19
Rocking, H. C. 1Feb.19
⚔McCracken, L. 1Feb.19
Lorns, L. W. G. 1Feb.19
Andrews, P. J., *i.r.* 1Mar.19
Sherwin, G. 1Mar.19
⚔Blackmore, F. W. *M.C.* 1Mar.19
Read, J. W. C. 1Mar.19
Curram, L. R. 1Mar.19
⚔Herbert, P. T., *M.C.* 1Mar.19
Bennett, T. D. 1Mar.19
Martin, W. A. 1Mar.19
⚔Hobson, E., *M.C.* 1Mar.19
Welti, C. H. 1Mar.19
Preston, H. D'O. 1Mar.19
Stokes, W. V. 15Mar.19
⚔Bates, F. P., *M.C.* 15Mar.19
Ponder, F. V. 16Mar.19
McAush, E. J., *M.C.* 16Mar.19
Herbert, A. H. 20Mar.19
⚔Bushell, R. B., *M.M.* 26Mar.19
Blackmore, E. G. 26Mar.19
Price, A. R. 26Mar.19
Packham, W. J. T. 26Mar 19
Blick, C. 26Mar.19
Saintey, R. 26Mar.19
Simms, P. J. 1May19
Carter, W. H. 1May19
Robinson, L. T. 27Aug.19
Dubber, A. H. 27Aug.19
Smith, M. G., *f.c.* 27Sept.19
Reeves, E. A. 26Dec.19
Spokes, M. 26Dec.19
Drayton, W. D. 31Jan.20
Allday, E. C. J. 16July20
Bennett, A. E. G. 22July20
28May19
Woollard, F. S. 31July20
15Oct.17
Colborne, G. T. B. 18Nov.20

2nd Lieutenants.

Cowlishaw, V. C. P. 15Sept.17
Butlin, M. W. 26Sept.17
Shelley, G. 31Oct.17
Clark, S. 31Oct.17
Brown, J. H. 13Mar.18
Walkling, E. J. 26June18
(4) Bunting, D. V. 11Sept.18
Ford, W. E. 25Sept.18
Bentley, W. 6Feb.19

Adjutant.

⚔Reeves, C. G., *M.C.*, Lt. (*Capt.*) 16Feb.20

Quarter-Master.

⚔Nichol, E., *M.C.*, *capt.* 17Feb.15

Chaplains.

Wethered, *Rev.* O. H., *M.A.*, TD. Chapl. 2nd Class, R. A. Ch. D. (T.F.) (*attd.*) 2June12
2June97

Whitechurch, *Rev.* V. L., Chapl. 4th Class, R. A. Ch. D. (T.F.) (*attd.*) 2Dec.14

Phipps, *Rev. Canon* C.O., *M.A.*, Chapl. 4th Class, R.A. Ch. D. (T.F.) (*attd.*) 2Dec.14

[Uniform—*Dark Grey.* Facings—*Scarlet.*]

Cadet Units affiliated

Aylesbury Grammar School Cadet Corps.
Slough Secondary School Cadets.

8th (Service) Battalion. (Pioneers.)

Lt.-Colonel.

Major.

*⚔Mossop, A. L., *D.S.O.* 13Apr.16

Captains.

*⚔Ellis, L. J. (*Record Office*) 1Jan.15
*Stace, J. A. (*Education Officer*) 5Mar.18

Lieutenants.

*Tompkins, A. L. 1July17
⚔Hutchens, C. A. *M.C.*, (Ⓢ*Capt.* 14 *Nov.* 18) 26Mar.18
s.s.⚔Cuthbert, C. H. 27Dec.18
12May19
8*⚔Humphries, H. J. *M.B.E.* 27Dec.18
*Pope, A. R. 1Feb.19
Munro, F. 28May19

2nd Lieutenant.

Finlayson, J. 1Aug.17

1st Garrison Battalion.

Lieutenant.

*t.r.*Gibbs, F. J. 4Oct.15

11th (Garrison) Battalion.

Captain.

*Bishop, F. M. 31Jan 19

Lieutenant.

Bruce, R. C. (*Station Acct. Offr.*) 1June18
19July16

* Temporary. Ⓢ Acting.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RESERVE OF OFFICERS, 31ST DECEMBER 1920.

		Date of Rank.
Lieut.-Colonel	⚔Marriott-Dodington, W., *C.M.G., p.s.c.* (*bt.-col.*) (*hon. Brig.-Gen.*)	30 July 1916
" "	⚔Colvile, G. N., *D.S.O.* (*hon. Brig.-Gen.*) ...	28 Oct. 1917
" "	⚔Foljambe, *Hon.* G. W. F. S., *D.S.O.*	11 Feb. 1919
" "	⚔Nisbet, H. C.	12 Mar. 1919
" "	⚔Childers, E. M.	29 Apr. 1919
" "	⚔Ward, L. E. S., *C.M.G., D.S.O.*	30 Apr. 1919
" "	⚔Watt, R. E.	5 May 1919
" "	⚔Benson, C. B., *D.S.O.* [L] (*Lt.-Col. rej. T.F.*)	5 May 1919
" "	§⚔Southey, J. A.	2 July 1919
" "	⚔Ruck-Keene, H. L., *D.S.O., O.B.E.*	25 Aug. 1919
" "	⚔Pollock, J. A., *D.S.O.*	10 Jan. 1920
Major ...	⚔Pearson, C. C.	10 July 1907
" ...	⚔Darell-Brown, H. F.	18 Sept. 1907
" ...	⚔*Feilden, R. M.*, C.B.E. e.a.(Empld. under Sudan Govt., 25 June 13) (*temp. Lt.-Col. in Army*	19 Sept. 1911
" ...	⚔Carter, L. J., *D.S.O.*	22 June 1913
" ...	⚔*Owen, R. C. R.*, C.M.G., O.B.E. e.a. (Empld. under Sudan Govt., 27 June 06)	1 Sept. 1915
" ...	⚔Stephens, R.	6 June 1918
" ...	⚔Scott, L. F.	21 May 1919
" ...	Vyvyan, R. T.	23 Apr. 1920
Captain ...	⚔Cardy, A. G., *M.C., D.C.M.*	1 Jan. 1917
" ...	⚔Wooding, W.	1 Jan. 1917
" ...	§⚔Milne, F. D. R., *M.C.*	26 Jan. 1917
" ...	§⚔Cumberlege, G. F. J., *D.S.O., M.C.*	3 Oct, 1917
" ...	§Robertson, H. A.	24 Apr. 1919
" ...	⚔Clegg, W.	13 Aug. 1919
" ...	⚔Tipping. F. W., *M.B.E.*	29 Nov. 1919
" ...	Murray, C. H.	8 Apr. 1920
Lieutenant ...	§Sturges, O. H. M.	10 Dec. 1916
" ...	§Shaw, J. W.	1 Jan. 1917
" ...	⚔Vigars, E. H., *D.C.M.*	13 Aug. 1917
" ...	⚔McEvoy, E.	27 Aug. 1917
" ...	Clegg, W.	15 Jan. 1918
" ...	§Isaac, A. H.	16 Feb. 1918
" ...	§⚔Murray J. B.	4 Apr. 1918
" ...	§⚔Blyth, E. K.	27 Apr. 1918
" ...	§Northam, N. F.	27 Apr. 1918
" ...	⚔Wright, J. W., *M.M.*	15 Aug. 1918
" ...	⚔Atkins, J.	9 Sept. 1918
" ...	⚔Crewe, B. J.	3 Oct. 1918
" ...	§Davidson, M. C.	4 Oct. 1918
" ...	Beckett, G. J.	27 Apr. 1919
" ...	§Simmons, E. C.	21 June 1919
" ...	⚔Harman, R. M.	29 Nov. 1919
" ...	⚔Cassidy, J. M.	20 Mar. 1920
2nd Lieutenant	§⚔Collins, R. W. G.	28 Mar. 1917
" "	§Grover, J. D.	28 Oct. 1917
" "	Kelly, G. F.	27 Feb. 1918
" "	§Plaistowe, F. H.	24 Apr. 1918
	LATE MILITIA.	
Captain ...	§⚔Bulkeley, F. R. (*Empld. Remt. Serr.*) ...	25 Nov. 1919
	SPECIAL RESERVE.	
Major ...	§⚔Chichester, C. O.	31 May 1919

§ Voluntary.

Digitized by Google

OBITUARY, 1919–1920.

Major KEITH RANDOLPH HAMILTON, D.S.O., died at Edinburgh, after a long illness, on the 7th December 1918, aged 47.

He served with both the 1st and 2nd Battalion of the Regiment, and had a distinguished record, retiring on account of ill-health in 1913. His services will be found in the CHRONICLE, Vol. XXIII, p. 179.

Captain BENJAMIN STANNARD died on the 24th February 1919 in London, in his 56th year.

After serving 14 years in the ranks of the 52nd, he was promoted Lieutenant and Quartermaster of the Regiment in 1894; was placed on half-pay in 1897. In February 1900 he was appointed Quartermaster of the Lancashire Fusiliers, and was promoted Captain (Hon.) in 1907, subsequently, on retirement, obtaining an appointment on the staff of the Corps of Commissionaires.

Major HENRY ATKINSON ADAIR, late 52nd Light Infantry, died at Oxford on 29th April 1919, aged 80.

He was the youngest son of Alexander Adair, of Heatherton Park, Taunton, and Colhays, Devon, was educated at Harrow, and joined the 52nd in India in 1858, serving with it during the later phases of the Indian Mutiny. In 1868 he took up the permanent appointment of Adjutant of the 1st Somerset Militia, which he held until 1885, when he was transferred to the adjutancy of the 4th Oxfordshire Light Infantry (Militia) and Depôt (Cowley). He continued in that appointment until 1894, and then retired, but was re-employed as an officer at the Depôt during the South African war.

He was instrumental in founding the Regimental Cottage Homes at Cowley, and continued to act as trustee and honorary secretary for many years—until his health broke down.

The funeral took place at Wolvercote Cemetery, warrant officers and N.C.O.'s from the Depôt acting as bearers, and buglers sounding the "Last Post."

Captain JOHN PERCY MEADE, late 52nd Light Infantry, of Earsham Hall, Norfolk, and Burrenwood, Co. Down, died, at the age of 72, on the 23rd June 1919.

He joined the 52nd as Ensign in 1867, was promoted Lieutenant in 1868, Captain 1877, and retired in 1883.

Lieut.-Colonel SIR CHARLES CUYLER, 4th Baronet, O.B.E., died after a short illness, when on a visit at Shotover House, Wheatley, on the 1st October 1919, aged 52.

Digitized by Google

LIEUT.-COL. SIR C. CUYLER, BART., O.B.E.

Educated at Clifton, and the R.M.C., Sandhurst, he joined the 52nd in India in 1887, and served with it for 18 months, when he was transferred to the 43rd in England. He was promoted Lieutenant in 1893, Captain in 1897, and Major in 1907; Adjutant 43rd, 1895–97; Instructor R.M.C., Sandhurst, 1897–1902; Adjutant Bucks Volunteers, 1904–07. Retired Sept. 1907. On his retirement he became Secretary of the Maidenhead Golf Club, and on the outbreak of war in 1914 he was appointed to the Command of the Regimental Depôt, where he served continuously throughout the war, being awarded the O.B.E. and promoted Lieut.-Colonel on demobilization in the spring of 1919.

Those who served with Charles Cuyler will remember him as a keen sportsman, whether hunting, shooting, or fishing, as a brilliant cricketer, playing for the Army and I Z., and as a zealous officer who always had the welfare of his men at heart. His popularity was unbounded, and it is quite certain that he had no enemies. His cheeriness and ready wit brought him friends wherever he went, and this was particularly noticeable in the case of the host of officers and men with whom he came in contact while in command of the Depôt during the war. One of these, in an appreciation which appeared in the *Oxford Times*, wrote of him in the following words:—"It seems but the other day, though it is more than a full year ago, the writer was serving under him, trying to share his worries and anxieties, and trying, as only a 'civilian soldier' can try, to fathom those

Digitized by Google

intricate points of etiquette and procedure that appear to be born in famous sons of famous Regiments. He was a soldier first and foremost, stern and outwardly hard, but the sternness was but a covering for a widely sympathetic nature and a keen and unfailing regard for every officer and man under his command. His Regiment came first in everything; with him 'Regiment' meant duty, honour, hard work, and unselfishness. He was a clever, capable, and enterprising worker; very much the soldier, yet not hidebound by tradition, as far as organization was concerned; and withal he was in every respect an example of what should be connoted by the old-fashioned term, an English gentleman. His charming manners and quiet half-humorous way endeared him to all with whom he came in contact."

Sir Charles Cuyler married, in 1897, Geraldine, daughter of Mr. A. H. Jenney. His funeral took place at Forest Hill, the coffin being conveyed from Shotover House on a farm wagon, and a large concourse of friends were present.

Colonel JAMES JOHNSTONE, of Box House, Minchinhampton, died at a nursing home, at the age of 71, on the 9th October 1920.

He served in the 1st and 2nd Battalions of the Regiment for 30 years, commanding the former from 1892 to 1896. See CHRONICLE, Vol. XXIII, page 184.

Colonel HENRY LITTLETON POWYS, died at Fareham, Hants, in October 1919, in his 82nd year.

He entered the 52nd as Ensign in March 1860; promoted Lieutenant, 1864; Captain, 1867; Major, 1877; Lieut.-Colonel, March 1882; retired on retired pay with the honorary rank of Colonel, 20th May 1885. His only son, Lieut. J. L. Powys, died while serving with the 52nd in the Mohmand Campaign in 1897.

SOLDIERS OF THE 1ST BATTALION.

23801, Private J. BAKER, died at the Military Hospital, Victoria Barracks, Cork, on 1st May 1920, of appendicitis. He was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Baker, of 13 Emmeline Street, Small Heath, Birmingham, where the funeral took place.

47297, Lance-Corporal G. B. PARKER and 27862 Private D. V. BAYLISS, both of A Company, were killed in an ambush at Oola, on the Tipperary and Limerick road, on 30th July 1920. They were part of the mail escort from Limerick to Cork, which proceeded daily between these places on a Crossley tender. On this occasion the car had stopped at Pallas Green Police Barracks to pick up

Digitized by Google

Brig.-General Lucas, who had escaped from Sinn Feiners who had held him captive for about a month.

As the car turned a bend in the road near Oola heavy fire was opened on it by about 50 Sinn Feiners from behind a wall; the road was blocked by carts and ladders, which stopped the car. Both Lance-Corporal Parker and Private Bayliss were killed at once, before they could get out of the car, and two other men were hit. The remainder of the crew who were able to get under cover kept up a heavy fire on their assailants, who eventually retired on the appearance of some of the R.I.C. and another lorry containing an escort of the Regiment.

Lance-Corporal Parker was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Parker, of 24 Park Street, High Wycombe; he was only 20 years old at the time of his death, and had 18 months' service, having served with the 43rd in North Russia.

Private Bayliss, who was the son of Mrs. Bayliss, of 7 George Street, St. Clements, Oxford, had enlisted in the 43rd Band as a boy at the end of 1916, and was just 18 when he was killed.

9700, Private A. STONNELL, C Company, was accidentally killed at the Workhouse, Limerick, on 4th August 1920, and was buried in the Military Cemetery at Limerick. He was the brother of Mr. J. Stonnell, of 83 Montague Street, Worthing, and had 8½ years' service. He proceeded to Mesopotamia with the 43rd in November 1914, and served in that country throughout the war.

5373974, Boy S. PEGLER, D Company, died of pneumonia at the Military Hospital, Limerick, on 18th October 1920; he enlisted as a Bugle Boy in March 1918, and joined the 43rd from the 3rd Battalion, being 17½ years old when he died. He was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Pegler, of 2 Coronation Terrace, Uphill Grove, Weston-super-Mare.

5373641, Private A. SPACKMAN, C Company, was killed on 18th November 1920, in an attack by Sinn Feiners at Cratloe, Co. Clare, where an aeroplane had made a forced landing. The Regiment had been called upon to find a guard to protect the machine during the night. The attack materialized as soon as the guard arrived, Private Spackman being killed almost at once. The attack was driven off with only one other casualty. Private Spackman was the son of Mrs. Spackman of Twyford, Berkshire, and had enlisted in the Regiment in April 1920.

Digitized by Google

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE CHRONICLE.

VOLUME XXVIII.

Captain R. H. Addington.
E. C. J. Allday, Esq.
Lieut. W. A. R. Ames.
Major F. E. Anderson.
Captain E. J. Anderson, M.C.
Captain Hon. C. A. J. Annesley.
Captain C. W. H. Bailie.
Captain C. S. Baines, D.S.O.
Major J. A. Ballard.
Lieut. W. L. Barnard.
Captain D. T. Barnes, D.S.O.
Major A. J. N. Bartlett, D.S.O.
Captain J. C. Bartlett.
Miss Bartlett.
Lieut.-Colonel N. Barwell, M.C.
Colonel A. G. Bayley, C.B.E., D.S.O.
Lieut. G. J. Beckett.
Captain R. H. Bell, M.C.
Lieut.-Colonel C. B. Benson, D.S.O.
J. Berlein. Esq.
Lieut.-Colonel F. J. H. Bernard.
Captain H. T. Birch-Reynardson.
F. W. Blackmore, Esq.
Major G. Blewitt, D.S.O., M.C.
Lieut. E. K. Blyth.
Miss P. Boardman.
The Misses Boardman.
Captain P. A. Bobby, M.C.
Lieut. P. Booth.
Lieut.-Colonel U. J. D. Bourke, C.M.G.
Captain E. T. C. Bower.
J. Bowman, Esq.
Major C. J. Boyle.[1]
Major R. J. Brett, D.S.O.
Major A. A. Bridgewater.
Colonel H. R. M. Brooke-Popham, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.F.C.
E. J. Brooks, Esq.
Lieut. J. R. Brown.
The Bucks Archæological Society.
Major A. E. Burt, D.S.O.
Major L. J. Carter, D.S.O.
Captain A. J. Chaffey.
Lieut. Challenger.
Lieut. F. Champanhac.
Major C. O. Chichester.
Lieut.-Colonel E. M. Childers.
Lieut. F. W. Chippindale.
Captain G. Christie-Miller D.S.O., M.C.
Colonel P. T. Clark.
Colonel W. Clark.
Lieut. N. G. Clarke.

[1] Member of CHRONICLE Committee.

Digitized by Google

Lieut.-Colonel E. R. Clayton, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Captain C. R. Clutsom.
Lieut. R. H. Coad.
Lieut.-Colonel C. H. Cobb.
Miss E. M. Cobb.
A. Cockshut, Esq.
Lieut. T. A. Coffin.
R. J. Collier, Esq.
Lieut. J. F. Collinge.
Brigadier-General G. N. Colvile, D.S.O.
Lieut. D. C. Colvill, M.C.
T. M. Cornish, Esq.
Lieut.-Colonel Lord Cottesloe.
Lady Courtis.
Lieut. F. H. Cowell.
Lieut. P. E. Craddock.
Lieut. C. B. Crawford.
Lieut. L. M. Crosfield.
Captain A. T. Crosse.
Major R. B. Crosse, D.S.O.[1]
Captain G. Crouch, M.C.
W. Crouch, Esq.
Lieut. W. C. M. Cubbage.
Lieut.-Colonel W. H. Cunliffe.
Lieut. J. C. Cunningham.
R. H. Dalbiac, Esq.
Brigadier-General the Hon. A. E. Dalzell, C.B.
Major H. F. Darell-Brown.
Miss Davenport.
Captain C. T. Davenport.
Major-General H. R. Davies, C.B.
Major J. D. W. Davy.
Miss K. Dillon.
R. Dow, Esq.
Lieut. L. S. Dowson.
Lieut.-Colonel G. Drage, D.S.O.
Captain R. G. Dunthorne.
Lieut. H. S. Eagle.
W. Eccles, Esq.
Colonel A. J. F. Eden, C.M.G., D.S.O.[1]
Captain M. W. Edmunds.
Sir Bickham Escott, K.C.M.G.
Mrs. Evelegh.
Major-General Sir R. Fanshawe, K.C.B., D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel R. M. Feilden, C.B.E.
Captain G. Field, M.C.
Captain M. G. Fielding, M.C.
Major C. Fitzgerald.
Lieut. R. A. Fitzgerald.
Lieut.-Colonel Earl Fitz-William, K.C.V.O., C.B.E., D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel Hon. G. W. F. S. Foljambe, D.S.O.
Lieut. C. E. P. Foreshew, M.C.
J. T. Foster, Esq.
Captain C. A. F. Fowke, M.C.
Lieut.-Colonel J. Freel.
Lieut.-Colonel C. H. Frith, C.B.E.
Lieut. L. E. W. O. Fullbrook-Leggatt, M.C.
Colonel J. F. C. Fuller, D.S.O.
C. B. Gamlen, Esq.
Lieut. L. W. Giles, M.C.
Major P. T. Godsal.
Major P. Godsal, M.C.
Captain L. J. Goodwyn.
C. Gray, Esq.
Captain B. Green, M.C.
Captain W. H. Green, M.B.E.

[1] Member of CHRONICLE Executive Committee.

Digitized by Google

The Rev. E. F. Guildford, M.C.
Lieut.-Colonel P. A. Hall, D.S.O., M.C.
Lieut. A. B. Hamilton.
Colonel Sir St. V. A. Hammick, Bart.[1]
Major-General Sir J. Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G.[2]
Mrs. Harden.
C. A. W. Hawker, Esq.
Lieut. D. E. Haymen.
Captain A. Henley.
Major C. F. Henley.[3]
Major F. J. Henley.
Lieut.-Colonel C. G. Higgins, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Lieut. E. Hobson.
Lieut. F. C. Holland.
Lieut. E. Holt, M.C.
Major F. V. Holt, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Follett Holt, Esq.
Captain K. Horan.
Lieut. C. R. Horley, M.C.
G. C. Huggard, Esq.
Lieut.-Colonel R. G. H. Hughes.
G. H. Hulm, Esq.
Lieut.-Colonel W. C. Hunter.
Captain C. A. Hutchins.
Lieut. J. B. Jarvis.
Lieut. K. S. Jefferson.
Captain C. P. Ker.
Major R. D. Keyworth.
Lieut. J. E. D. Kilburn
Mrs. Kite.
F. H. Knight, Esq.
V. J. Lack, Esq.
Brigadier-General F. G. L. Lamotte, C.M.G.
A. R. M. Langhorne, Esq.
S. C. Leman, Esq.
Colonel E. A. E. Lethbridge, C.M.G., D.S.O.
W. A. Littledale, Esq.
Captain R. C. Loverock, D.S.O., O.B.E.
Lieut. F. C. L. A. Lowndes, M.C.
Lieut.-Colonel R. C. Luard.
Lieut. E. J. A. Lumby.
Lieut. D. E. B. Manning.
S. Markham, Esq.
Brigadier-General W. Marriott-Dodington, C.M.G.
Captain A. E. Mason.
Captain E. W. Maude, M.C.
Captain J. W. Meade.
Captain F. D. R. Milne, M.C.
Major G. F. Mockler.
Lieut.-Colonel A. F. Mockler-Ferryman.[4]
Lieut.-Colonel A. C. Money.
Captain H. Money, M.C.
E. Moore, Esq.
Major W. E. T. Morland, D.S.O., M.C.[1]
Captain S. C. B. Mundey.
Captain D. Murphy.
J. B. Murray, Esq.
Lieut.-Colonel G. S. F. Napier.
Captain G. Naylor, M.C.
Lieut. Naylor.
Lieut. J. E. H. Neville, M.C.
Lieut.-Colonel F. J. Newton-King.
Lieut. D. S. Newton-King.
Lieut.-Colonel H. C. Nisbet.
R. G. Norman, Esq.

[1] Member of CHRONICLE Committee. [2] President of CHRONICLE Committee.
[3] Member of CHRONICLE Executive Committee. [4] Hon. Editor.

Digitized by Google

Mrs. Nunn-Wilson.
Lieut. E. A. Oakeley.
Miss Odell.
Lieut.-Colonel R. L. Ovey, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel R. C. R. Owen, C.M.G., O.B.E.
Lieut.-Colonel W. Owen.
Lieut. E. A. Packe.
Major B. C. T. Paget, D.S.O., M.C.
Major A. C. M. Paris, M.C.
Lieut.-Colonel C. Parr.
Lieut. G. E. Pearson.
Captain J. H. Peel, M.C.
Captain H. V. Pendavis, D.S.O.
D. H. J. Peploe, Esq.
Major P. Pickford, D.S.O., M.C.
T. R. Pickford, Esq.
F. H. Plaistowe, Esq.
Major G. F. Plowden, M.C.
Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Pollock, D.S.O.
Colonel L. H. R. Pope-Hennessy, D.S.O.
Captain J. L. Portal, D.S.O.
Captain J. J. Powell.
W. A. Ramsay, Esq.
W. Rance, Esq.
Lieut. L. R. Randall.
Captain V. W. H. Ranger, M.C.
Mrs. H. W. Rawson.
Captain N. S. Reid, D.S.O., M.C.
Colonel L. L. C. Reynolds, D.S.O.
B. F. Roberts, Esq.
Major D. M. Rose.
Mrs. R. Royal-Dawson.
Lieut.-Colonel H. L. Ruck-Keene, D.S.O., O.B.E.
Major R. E. Salkeld.
Captain C. A. Salvesen, M.C.
Major A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O.
R. W. Sawers, Esq.
Lieut. C. A. Sawyer.
F. W. M. D. Scott, Esq.
Major L. F. Scott.[1]
L. B. Sebastian, Esq.
Captain D. A. D. Sewell, O.B.E.
Captain A. J. Shaw.
Lieut. J. W. Shaw.
Lieut. S. C. P. Slattery.
H. A. Smith, Esq.
Lieut. H. E. F. Smyth, M.C.
Captain E. L. Somers-Cocks.
Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Southey.
Major A. V. Spencer, D.S.O.
Colonel E. A. Stanton, C.M.G.
Lieut.-Colonel F. H. Stapleton, C.M.G.
Lieut. C. C. Statt.
L. V. Steele, Esq.
Major R. Stephens.
Lieut. A. G. Stewart.
Mrs. Stokes.
Colonel J. A. Strachan.
Captain A. T.W. Stukeley, M.C.
O. H. M. Sturges, Esq.
Lieut.-Colonel G. A. Sullivan, D.S.O.
Captain R. F. Symonds.
Captain S. L. Symonds, M.C.
Captain R. H. G. Tatton.
Captain W. H. Taylor, R.A.M.C.
Major H. A. Terry.
Captain W. E. C. Terry.
J. W. Theobald, Esq.

[1] Member of CHRONICLE Executive Committee.

Digitized by Google

W. E. Thompson, Esq.
Lieut. J. Thorne.
J. Thornton, Esq.
Major G. W. Titherington.
Captain W. G. Tolson, M.C.
Lieut. W. T. Trengrouse.
Major L. Tunnard.
Lieut. T. Tyrwhitt-Drake M.C.
Lieut. H. Vernon.
Lieut. E. H. Vigars, D.C.M.
Lieut. W. R. Vince.
F. Ward, Esq.
Lieut.-Colonel L. E. S. Ward, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Sir Courtenay Warner, Bart.
Lieut. R. C. Warren, M.C.
Lieut.-Colonel R. E. Watt.
J. P. Wayte, Esq., M.C.
Lieut.-Colonel J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O.
Major W. F. R. Webb, D.S.O.
Captain G. E. Webster.
Lieut.-Col. C. Wheeler, D.S.O.
Brigadier-General E. D. White, C.M.G.
Lieut. P. H. R. Whitehead.
Captain E. H. Whitfeld, M.C.
Major G. E. Whittall, M.C.
Mrs. R. C. Wicks.
F. J. Wilcox, Esq., M.C.
Major C. H. Williams.
Lieut.-Colonel H. M. Williams.
R. G. Wilsdon, Esq.
H. L. Windross, Esq.
Captain T. E. Withington, A.F.C.
Major H. L. Wood.
Lieut. K. S. Wootten.
J. F. Wright, Esq.
Major P. L. Wright, M.C.
Wycombe Territorial Club.
Major J. W. G. Wyld, D.S.O., M.C.
The Superintendent of Publications, H. M. Stationery Office.

Subscribers to any volume can obtain extra copies at 15/– each. The price of each of the four volumes to non-subscribers is £1 5s. net. Orders should be sent to the Hon. Treasurer, Brigadier-General E. D. White, Westfield, Purley, Reading.

Printed by Eyre & Spottiswoode, Ltd., His Majesty's Printers, Downs Park Road, London, E.S.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google